

Vol. 179, No. 2

Spring 2025

# The **NEHG** Register



The Journal of  
American Genealogy

John Adams (1735–1826), second President of the United States, was a matrilineal great-great-grandson of Anne<sup>1</sup> (Briggs) (Hutchinson) Hawkes (see p. 130).



**American Ancestors**  
A NATIONAL CENTER FOR FAMILY HISTORY, HERITAGE & CULTURE

## In this issue

**Origins:** Burton, Galbraith, Hawkes, Hutchinson, MacFarlane, Winchell

**Families:** Humphrey, Moody, Rouse, White

**Records:** Moody Bible

**Features:** Robert Charles Anderson Memorial; Roll of Arms, Twelfth Part





# American Ancestors®

A NATIONAL CENTER FOR FAMILY HISTORY, HERITAGE & CULTURE

97 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007

Receipt of the *Register* is a benefit of American Ancestors membership.

For membership information, call 888-296-3447, fax 617-536-7307,  
or visit [AmericanAncestors.org/join](http://AmericanAncestors.org/join).

*To advance the study of family history in America and beyond, we educate, inspire, and connect people through our scholarship, collections, and expertise.*

---

## THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

*The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, published quarterly since 1847, is the flagship journal of American genealogy and the oldest journal in the field, supporting the purpose of American Ancestors. The complete *Register*, 1847 to present, is searchable as a database at [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org).

### Consulting Editors, 2025

CHERRY FLETCHER BAMBERG, FASG • SCOTT ANDREW BARTLEY

DAVID CURTIS DEARBORN, FASG • CHARLES M. HANSEN, FASG

HENRY B. HOFF, FASG • DAVID ALLEN LAMBERT • RHONDA R. MCCLURE

NATHAN W. MURPHY, AG, FASG • GARY BOYD ROBERTS

GEORGE FREEMAN SANBORN JR., FASG • WILLIAM B. SAXBE JR., CG, FASG

CLIFFORD L. STOTT, CG, FASG • NATHANIEL LANE TAYLOR, FASG

---

**Submitting an article to the *Register*:** The editors welcome articles, especially from new authors. Articles typically focus on New England, on out-migrations from New England, and on New York State; articles on other topics and areas (including those with an international scope) will also be considered. Articles treating nineteenth- and twentieth-century subject matter are most welcome.

*Register* articles usually fall into one of the following categories: immigrant origins with a genealogical summary; problem-solving articles with a genealogical summary; genealogical accounts of families, especially families for which no genealogy now exists (normally limited to three generations); and source material.

Submission guidelines for authors are given at [AmericanAncestors.org/publications/register](http://AmericanAncestors.org/publications/register), toward the bottom of the page. Articles should be written in Microsoft Word. It is advisable to send an email in advance to the editor, at [register@americanancestors.org](mailto:register@americanancestors.org), describing your proposed article.

**Book Reviews:** The *Register* reviews a limited number of books. Send books for consideration, with complete ordering information, to Editor of the *Register*, P.O. Box 7786, Tacoma, WA 98417.

Volume 179 Whole Number 714 Spring 2025

# The New England Historical and Genealogical Register®

The Journal of American Genealogy

---

123 Editorial

125 *In Memoriam*: Robert Charles Anderson (1944–2025)

*David Curtis Dearborn*

130 The Identity and Ancestry of Anne<sup>1</sup> (\_\_\_\_) (Hutchinson) Hawkes  
of Charlestown and Lynn, Massachusetts

*John C. Brandon and Robert Battle*

147 The Sons-in-Law of James White of Dorchester, Massachusetts

*Maureen Markt Dearborn*

153 Uncovering the Ancestry of Margaret Burton, Norwich Matron

*Willard S. Moore*

169 Bible of Captain John Moody of Gilmanton, New Hampshire

*Virginia D. Hansen*

173 The Probable Marriage of Robert<sup>1</sup> Winchell of Dorchester,  
Massachusetts, and Windsor, Connecticut

*Randy A. West*

174 Was John Rows, whom Patience (Baker) Rows Divorced in 1728 for  
Desertion, the Father of John Rowse, whom Alice (Hazen) Rowse  
Divorced in 1758 for Desertion, Both in New London County,  
Connecticut?

*Allan H. Rouse (concluded)*

203 A Roll of Arms Registered by the Committee on Heraldry:

Twelfth Part (*continued*)

---

## Editorial Staff

ROBERT BATTLE, FASG, *Editor* ([register@nehgs.org](mailto:register@nehgs.org))

CHRISTOPHER CHALLENGER CHILD, *Associate Editor*

---

Funding provided in part by



*This publication is supported  
in part from a bequest by  
Ruth Chauncey Bishop*

## EXECUTIVE ADMINISTRATION

RYAN J. WOODS, *President & CEO*

TED MACMAHON, *Chief Advancement Officer*

D. BRENTON SIMONS, *President Emeritus & Chief Stewardship Officer*

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

DAVID MARTIN TREBING (DC), *Chair*

M. DAVID SHERRILL (FL), *Vice Chair*

BONNIE A. REILLY (IN), *Second Vice Chair*

JOHN E. CORCORAN (MA), *Treasurer*

GERARD A. HALPIN III (MA), *Secretary*

MARK KIMBALL NICHOLS (MA), *Corresponding Secretary*

## 2025

ROBB ALEY ALLAN (FL) • NORDAHL L. BRUE (FL) • SUSAN E. CARLSON (AZ)

MARK T. COX IV (VA) • JONATHAN BUCK TREAT (MA) • NANCY CLAY WEBSTER (NE)

BRENDA M. WILLIAMS (MA)

## 2026

KELI D. LEVINE (CT) • JO ANNE C. MAKELY (MA) • NANCY S. MAULSBY (CT)

ERIC N. WARD (MA)

## 2027

BRADY BRIM-DEFOREST (ME) • THOMAS B. HAGEN (PA) • BRENDA L. JOHNSON (AZ)

ANDREW P. LANGLOIS (CT) • JOHN S. RANDO, JR. (MA) • HELEN E. R. SAYLES (MA)

RYAN D. TALIAFERRO (MA) • ELIZABETH B. VITTON (CT)

## HONORARY TRUSTEES

JUDITH AVERY • BRUCE R. BARTLETT • JOHN G. L. CABOT • STEPHEN H. CASE • RALPH J. CRANDALL • JOHN M. FLEMING • WILLIAM M. FOWLER, JR. • JUDITH WAITE FREEMAN  
DONALD R. FRIARY • HENRY LOUIS GATES, JR. • PRISCILLA C. GREENLEES • JUDITH  
HUBER HALSETH • VIRGINIA M. HAMISTER • KENNETH E. HAUGHTON • ROBERT F.  
HENDRICKSON • ELIZABETH B. JOHNSON • AMBASSADOR JOHN LOEB • PETER S. LYNCH  
LINDA A. PESCOSOLIDO • FRANK C. RIPLEY • STACY SCHIFF • MERIWETHER C. SCHMID  
ERIC B. SCHULTZ • ALVY RAY SMITH • LYNN TROWBRIDGE • JUSTIN L. WYNER

*The NEHG Register* (ISSN 0028-4785) is published in winter, spring, summer, and fall by American Ancestors, 97 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116. An electronic version is free with membership. Members who want to receive a print copy in the mail must pay \$20 per year. For subscription and membership information, call 888-296-3447 or visit [AmericanAncestors.org/join](http://AmericanAncestors.org/join).

Copyright © 2025 by American Ancestors. All rights reserved. No part of this periodical may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage or retrieval system, without permission in writing from the copyright holder, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review. NEHGS is a nonprofit corporation qualified under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. The periodical's name and titles and headings are trademarks of NEHGS and the name and logo of NEHGS are registered in the U.S. Patent and Trademark Office and may not be used without the express permission of the corporation's Board of Trustees. All contents of this periodical are archived for member access at [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org). Periodicals postage is paid at Boston, Massachusetts, and additional mailing offices.

**POSTMASTER:** Please send address changes to Member Services, American Ancestors, 101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007.



## Editorial

*In Memoriam:* The interval between the publications of the Winter 2025 issue and this one was marked by the passing of Robert Charles Anderson, FASG, founder and director of American Ancestors' Great Migration Study Project and a long-time consulting editor of the *Register*. In those roles, he read and evaluated virtually every article in the pages of this journal having to do with early colonial New Englanders or their ancestral origins, many times improving them with his vast knowledge of the people and places involved. We are grateful to include a picture of his monumental work in the field of genealogy, penned by his long-time colleague and friend, David Curtis Dearborn, FASG, with which we begin this issue.

– Robert Battle

A previous article identified the first husband of immigrant Anne<sup>1</sup> (\_\_\_\_) (Hutchinson) Hawkes as Nicholas Hutchinson, a glazier in Norwich, England. In the lead article, **The Identity and Ancestry of Anne<sup>1</sup> (\_\_\_\_) (Hutchinson) Hawkes of Charlestown and Lynn, Massachusetts**, authors John C. Brandon and Robert Battle identify Anne herself beginning with lawsuits which Anne and her second husband Adam Hawkes brought against three successive generations of Sheenes in the county of Norfolk, England, together with a number of wills and parish records recording several generations of her ancestors in Norfolk and Suffolk.

In the next article, author Maureen Markt Dearborn identifies **The Sons-in-Law of James White of Dorchester, Massachusetts**. While New England boasts a comparatively extensive array of surviving vital records, they do not always allow for the identification of wives and their parents. In this instance, the 1713 will of James White was instrumental in identifying two of his daughters as wives of related Humphrey men.

Though millions can trace their descent from travelers from England to New England in the Puritan Great Migration, immigration to New England did not cease in 1640 but has continued ever since, in varying patterns and for various reasons. Our next article, **Uncovering the Ancestry of Margaret Burton, Norwich Matron**, looks at several related immigrants to New England from Scotland in the nineteenth century. Author Willard S. Moore focuses in particular on the Scottish-born wife of William Burton of Norwich, Connecticut, whose name was recorded variously as Margaret Galbraith and Margaret MacFarlane, tracing her intriguing ancestry through

complications of illegitimacy, name changes and variations, and incomplete surviving records.

The following item in this issue concerns the **Bible of Captain John Moody of Gilmanton, New Hampshire**. The main scribe of the family information contained in this Bible was the titular Capt. John Moody (1739/40–1829). Author Virginia D. Hansen puts this family Bible in context (including mention of an article written about this Moody family by Robert Charles Anderson in 1985, an unintentional nod to the long history of his genealogical contributions), transcribes the family records recorded in it (covering events from 1739/40 through 1892), and adds annotations and references to many of those events from vital records and other sources.

The next short article identifies **The Probable Marriage of Robert<sup>1</sup> Winchell of Dorchester, Massachusetts, and Windsor, Connecticut**. Author Randy A. West has found the marriage of a Robert Winchell at the right time and in the right part of England to be that of the immigrant. The first name of the immigrant's wife does not appear in any known New England records, making this identity tentative, as it relies solely on the name of the groom. However, the bride's name was uncommon, and it was given to one of the immigrant's grandchildren, with no other apparent namesake. In addition, the author has found a baptismal record in the same parish that could be that of the immigrant Robert Winchell.

We then finish the long article asking the question **Was John Rows, whom Patience (Baker) Rows Divorced in 1728 for Desertion, the Father of John Rowse, whom Alice (Hazen) Rowse Divorced in 1758 for Desertion, Both in New London County, Connecticut?** In the first half of this article, author Allan H. Rouse mentioned a family history which had been composed by his great-great-grandfather Rev. Lucius C. Rouse in 1845, comparing that history to early records of New London County, Connecticut, and elsewhere to ask and attempt to answer the titular question. This half of the article treats the grandchildren, great-grandchildren, and great-great-grandchildren of the second John Rouse, coming full circle with John's great-grandson Lucius and the situation in which he composed that history. This article is instructional as a well-detailed look at one instance of the ordinary and extraordinary people, motives, and situations leading to the spread of settlers from Connecticut and the other New England states across the country in the nineteenth century.

In this issue we continue with the second third of **A Roll of Arms Registered by the Committee on Heraldry: Twelfth Part**, containing the next twenty-four entries (nos. 838–861). This set of entries includes early New England immigrants John Freke, Elizabeth (Bosville) (Harlakenden) Pelham, Hezekiah Hoare, and William Goddard.

– Robert Battle and Christopher Challenger Child



*In Memoriam:*  
Robert Charles Anderson (1944–2025)

*David Curtis Dearborn*

---

It is with the deepest sorrow that the genealogical community learned of the death of Robert Charles Anderson, director of the Great Migration Study Project, at Dartmouth Hitchcock Medical Center in Lebanon, New Hampshire, on February 17, 2025, at the age of 80 years. With his passing, the genealogical world has lost its premier expert on colonial New England genealogy. His most lasting achievement is his two Great Migration series: *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1995) and *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635*, 7 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1999–2011).

When Mr. Anderson first proposed the Great Migration Study Project to the New England Historic Genealogical Society (now American Ancestors) in 1988, its stated purpose was to “provide a concise, reliable summary of past research on the early immigrants to New England, which will reduce the amount of time which must be spent in discovering this past work, and will



therefore serve as a foundation for future research.” Previously, researchers had to rely on James Savage’s *Genealogical Dictionary of New England*, compiled during the Civil War, and a hodgepodge of print sources produced over the next century. Learning what research had already been undertaken and published on any specific individual or family required time-consuming effort.

As early as 1976, Mr. Anderson began thinking of how this vast store of knowledge could be codified and assembled. Realizing the project’s vast potential for advancing scholarship, the society quickly approved, and he set to work. Starting with the entries in Savage and other colony-oriented volumes, Mr. Anderson combed through a long list of print sources to construct sketches of individual colonists and their families using a standardized template to record vital events. Additionally, he conducted extensive research in archives both in England and New England. The result is a series of volumes that are magisterial in scope and are universally recognized as setting a new benchmark for the study of seventeenth-century New England families. Over the past three decades, the Great Migration volumes have been cited innumerable times by genealogists in books and articles. It was also Mr. Anderson’s hope that the series would serve as a foundation for future research. Indeed, this has been the case as others have built on his research to make new discoveries. It is fair to say that the Great Migration series will be consulted and cited for generations to come.

An important component of the project was the twenty-five volumes of the *Great Migration Newsletter*. Here, Mr. Anderson prepared indispensable essays on New England towns settled during the Great Migration period, as well as methodological articles, analyses of lists of names such as tax lists or lists of freemen, book reviews, and surveys of recent literature.

In addition, he was the author of several volumes related to the project, including *The Pilgrim Migration: Immigrants to Plymouth Colony, 1620–1633* (2004); *The Winthrop Fleet: Massachusetts Bay Company Immigrants to New England, 1629–1630* (2012); *The Mayflower Migration: Immigrants to Plymouth, 1620* (2020); *Puritan Pedigrees: The Deep Roots of the Great Migration to New England* (2018); and *The Great Migration Directory: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1640, A Concise Compendium* (2015).

While Mr. Anderson will be remembered mainly for the Great Migration Study Project, he also authored over one hundred genealogical articles, most of which deal with seventeenth-century New England families or their English origins. Many appeared in *The American Genealogist* (TAG), for which he served as a contributing editor 1979–85 and 2014–25, associate editor 1985–93, and co–editor 1993–2012. He was also a long-time consulting editor for the *Register* and was a contributing editor to the *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*.

An imposing man with a shock of red hair and a full beard (turned white in later years), and carrying a natural air of authority, he was a commanding presence on the stage. He was a popular speaker, and for many years he was a regular presence on the podium at national and local genealogical conferences. He served as director of the National Institute on Genealogical Research (now

the Genealogical Institute on Federal Records) which holds a week-long series of lectures and studies in Washington, D.C. in conjunction with the National Archives. Last September, he co-led a panel discussion and gave a presentation on the medieval Marmion family of England (ancestral to Great Migration immigrant Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bradbury of Maine and Salisbury, Massachusetts) at the 36th International Congress of Genealogical and Heraldic Sciences, hosted in Boston by American Ancestors. Bradbury was long the object of his study. One of his first articles discussed Bradbury's English ancestors and appeared in *TAG* in 1976.

Mr. Anderson's scholarship as well as his personality earned him a devoted following. With the success of the Great Migration series, he led a number of sold-out Great Migration-themed tours to England sponsored by the New England Historic Genealogical Society. Participants enthused about the camaraderie as much as about the learning experience.

His leadership skills were recognized early on. Elected a Fellow of the American Society of Genealogists in 1977 (secretary 1979–83, president 1989–92), he also served as a board member or trustee of the National Genealogical Society, the Federation of Genealogical Societies, the Board for Certification of Genealogists, and the International Society for British Genealogy and Family History. He also served as a trustee, vice president/North America, and later acting president of the Association of Professional Genealogists. He was one of the founding members of the Massachusetts Genealogical Council and served as its first vice president. He was also one of the founders and leaders of the Genealogical Coordinating Committee, which arose in 1980 out of the alphabet soup of national genealogical organizations and in opposition to proposed unwelcome changes at the National Archives, and which later evolved to coordinate the activities of the member groups. It disbanded in 1995, having fulfilled its mission.

Another important aspect of Mr. Anderson's life was his desire to elevate the study of genealogy as a respected academic discipline. He was part of the bridge generation that learned their craft under the tutelage of already-recognized giants in the field such as John Insley Coddington, Winifred Lovering Holman, Meredith Colket, Milton Rubincam, and others. Mr. Anderson was one of the few if not the only American genealogist solicited to write biographical sketches for the *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* (2004). It is a testament to his success in elevating genealogy's reputation among scholars that historians of colonial New England have cited and continue to cite the Great Migration series in their own works.

A native of Bellows Falls, Vermont, where his maternal grandfather was a prominent civic leader, businessman, and funeral director, Robert Charles Anderson was born May 24, 1944, the first of seven children of Albert Ernest and Frances Ellen (Hennessey) Anderson. His father had a mixture of Swedish, Scottish, and New England ancestry, while his mother's grandparents were 19th-century immigrants from County Cork, Ireland. Raised in Townsend, Pepperell, Harvard, and Groton, Massachusetts, Mr. Anderson enrolled at Harvard College with the Class of 1965. By his own account he was a poor student and dropped out prior to completing his coursework. Enlisting in

the Army in 1965, he spent nearly two years learning Russian at the Army Language School in Monterey, California, after which he was posted to West Berlin where he worked as an Intelligence Analyst, listening to Red Army radio relay networks and parsing the results. This was during the height of the Cold War, and his position gave him a front-row seat to the Soviet-led invasion of Czechoslovakia in August 1968. He summed up his Army experience thusly: "I found military intelligence work intellectually satisfying, and might have remained in that field, but I learned that I do not take orders well."

Returning to Harvard, he completed his coursework and received an AB degree in biochemical sciences in 1971, after which he earned an MS in biochemistry from the California Institute of Technology in 1973. Like his experience in the Army, he relished the intellectual stimulation but came to the realization that the field wasn't for him. "Though I loved the subject, I was hopeless in the laboratory. Instead of valleys and peaks on research graphs, my analyses were straight lines showing no information whatsoever," he recalled in an interview published in the September 1995 issue of the Association of Professional Genealogists' *APG Quarterly*. It was during his last semester at Caltech that Mr. Anderson discovered his true calling.

Returning to Massachusetts for a family visit, he learned that his father's aunt was in possession of a family Bible and other papers that showed that his paternal grandmother, Prince Edward Island native Katherine (Gay) Anderson, was not of purely Scottish ancestry, as the family had long believed. She was, in fact, a descendant in the male line of John<sup>1</sup> Gay (ca.1613–1688/9), an early settler of Dedham, Massachusetts. As Mr. Anderson noted in his Harvard 25th Anniversary Class Report, "this led me to the study of genealogy, which, to my total surprise, is exactly what my mind was intended to do." For the rest of his career, he immersed himself in the study of history, law, geography, paleography, and any number of other skills necessary to genealogical work. Returning to school, he earned an MA degree in history from UMass/Amherst, submitting for his master's thesis an analysis of the early settlement of Lebanon, Connecticut, which demonstrated that the earliest planters were a mixture of families from Norwich, Connecticut and Northampton, Massachusetts, with a smaller cohort from Duxbury, Massachusetts.

Known to his many friends as "Bob" or "RCA" (which was also his car's license plate number), Mr. Anderson's interests were by no means limited to genealogy. He read voraciously, and every room in his house (plus two rented storage units) teemed with books on many subjects, including evolutionary biology, science fiction, mystery, Asian history, Shakespeare, philosophy, and religion. He was an avid follower of sports, particularly professional baseball. Not surprisingly, he was a Red Sox fan, but during his frequent travels he always made time to take in a game if he was in a Major League city when their team was playing at home. As a longtime member of the Biographical Committee of the Society for American Baseball Research (SABR), he was able to combine his love for both the sport and genealogy. The committee's goal is to collect basic vital data on each of the 13,000 men who have played in the major leagues since 1871. In an article entitled "Baseball Genealogy" that appeared in the Fall 1991 issue of the *APG Quarterly*, he presented his effort





(L-R) John Insley Coddington, David Curtis Dearborn, Clifford Coddington, Robert Charles Anderson, and Gary Boyd Roberts in 1977, celebrating John Coddington's 75th birthday.

to flesh out the life of a man known simply as Stedronsky, forename unknown, who played just four games for the Chicago National League team in 1879.

He was particularly attached to the town of Harvard, Massachusetts and its environs, and he served as a trustee and president of Fruitlands Museum in Harvard, which occupies the site of the short-lived utopian community of Fruitlands, inspired by Transcendentalism and Amos Bronson Alcott's ideas of societal reform. He was also commissioned by the town to write a history, *Directions of a Town: A History of Harvard, Massachusetts* (1976).

Mr. Anderson's love of genealogy and problem-solving extended to his friends as well. He was generous with his time and expertise, and he took a deep interest in his colleagues' research projects, offering sage advice or hands-on help. In his younger days, he enjoyed taking long solo car trips around the country that sometimes lasted for weeks, stopping at courthouses and libraries along the way to do research, and visiting old friends, former classmates, and Army buddies. He was happy to do lookups in obscure places if he was in the area, and this writer is forever grateful for work done on his behalf in courthouses in Iowa, Montana, and Oregon, to name just a few places (not necessarily on the same trip). He was a great travel companion, having no complaints about staying in two-star motels or eating mediocre road food.

American Ancestors named the new Robert Charles Anderson Center for Scholarly Publications at 97 Newbury Street in his honor.

His marriage to Robin Cecilia Wilson at Harvard, Massachusetts, on June 10, 1978 ended in divorce. He was predeceased by his parents and brother Bruce, and is survived by five siblings and eleven nieces and nephews, to whom American Ancestors extends its deepest condolences.

*David Curtis Dearborn, FASG (dearborndavidc@gmail.com) is a consulting editor for the Register and has served as editor and associate editor. He has been a colleague and dear friend of Robert Charles Anderson for almost 50 years.*

# The Identity and Ancestry of Anne<sup>1</sup> (\_\_\_\_\_) (Hutchinson) Hawkes of Charlestown and Lynn, Massachusetts

John C. Brandon and Robert Battle

The widow Anne (\_\_\_\_\_) Hutchinson, first wife of Adam<sup>1</sup> Hawkes of Charlestown and Lynn, Massachusetts, had a large and historically significant progeny. By her two husbands she had seven children who lived to adulthood and settled in New England and New York—Samuel Hutchinson, Thomas Hutchinson, Elizabeth (Hutchinson) Hart, Edward Hutchinson, Francis Hutchinson, John Hawkes, and Susanna (Hawkes) Cogswell.<sup>[1]</sup> Of her two daughters, Elizabeth was an accused witch, and Susanna was the matrilineal great-great-grandmother of President John Adams.<sup>[2]</sup> It has been speculated that Anne's surname was "Browne" due to the fact that her son John Hawkes was called "cousin" by both Thomas Browne of Lynn and his wife, Mary (Newhall) Browne, in depositions given by them in 1668;<sup>[3]</sup> but Anne's true identity has heretofore remained unknown.

The key to vital clues to Anne's identity has been in print since 1914, in a list of Chancery proceedings stored in Great Britain's Public Record Office (now called The National Archives [TNA]), among them three lawsuits brought by "Adam Hawk(e)s and Anne his wife" concerning property in Wymondham, Norfolk—against Charles Sheene in 1656, Edward Sheene in 1657, and Jermyn Sheene in 1661.<sup>[4]</sup> The defendants were three successive generations of Sheenes: Edward was a son of Charles, and Jermyn was a son of Edward.<sup>[5]</sup> The two rather rapid follow-up suits were made necessary by the deaths of the first

<sup>1</sup> See Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635*, vol. 3, G–H (Boston: NEHGS, 2003) [hereafter Anderson, *Great Migration*], 253–257; and Robert Battle, "The Identity of the First Husband of Anne<sup>1</sup> (\_\_\_\_\_) Hutchinson (First Wife of Adam<sup>1</sup> Hawkes of Charlestown and Lynn, Massachusetts), Father of Francis<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson, Samuel<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson, Edward<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson, and Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (Hutchinson) Hart of Massachusetts, and Thomas<sup>2</sup> Hutchinson of Massachusetts and New York" *Register* 178 (2024):307–318.

<sup>2</sup> Gary Boyd Roberts, *Ancestors of American Presidents*, 2009 Edition (Boston: NEHGS, 2009), 5–8. As indicated on page 626, she was also an ancestor of the late Diana, Princess of Wales (see also Gary Boyd Roberts, "The New England Ancestry of H.R.H. The Princess of Wales" *Register* 136 [1982]:85–103, 307–336, especially 100).

<sup>3</sup> Ethel Farrington Smith, *Adam Hawkes of Saugus, Mass. 1605–1672* (Baltimore: Gateway Press, 1980), 12, 16, 33–34; Anderson, *Great Migration*, 255–256 (which points out that the relationship could have many other possibilities besides Anne being a Browne).

<sup>4</sup> *Index of Chancery Proceedings Bridges' Division, 1613–1714 Preserved in the Public Record Office*, vol. 2 D–H, Lists and Indexes no. 42 (London: H.M. Stationery Office, 1914), 222, 225, 335. In the modern catalog they are filed as TNA C 5/610/280 (vs. Charles), C 5/28/64 (vs. Edward), and C 5/39/56 (vs. Jermyn).

<sup>5</sup> The last two generations of this family appear in the "Jermyn of Sturston and West Toffts" pedigree in Joseph James Muskett, *Suffolk Manorial Families...*, vol. 2 (Exeter: William Pollard & Co., 1908), 257: Edward Sheene of Wymondham m. Dorothy Jermyn (dau. of Thomas and Anne

two defendants soon after each lawsuit was filed, in the case of Charles Sheene perhaps before he had a chance to respond.

The complainants were certainly the Massachusetts immigrants. In the 1656 complaint against Charles Sheene, they are called “Adam Hawks late of Wymondham in the County of Norff yeoman and Ann his wife”; in the 1657 complaint against Edward Sheene, they are called “Adam Hawkes of Lynn in the Baye of the Mattachusetts[sic] in New England & Anne his wife”; and in the 1661 complaint against Jermyn Sheene they appear as simply “Adam Hawkes and Anne his wife.” The complaint each time was essentially the same:

- Edward Dowsing of Swanton Morley, Norfolk, had sold property in Wymondham to Charles Sheene, one of the conditions of sale being that Sheene or his heirs would pay £100 to “such p[er]son & persons att anytime within two years after the decease of the said Edward Dowsing & Elizabeth his wife.”
- This Edward Dowsing subsequently wrote his will on 20 April 1627, directing that Sheene distribute the money as follows: “unto John Briggs sonn of Francis Briggs deceased Twenty pounds... within one whole yeare after his [Edward's] wifes decease And unto Ann Hutcherson Widdowe your said Oratrix Twenty pounds [same terms], And alsoe to Margaret Briggs the wife of Symon<sup>[6]</sup> Twenty pounds [same terms], And alsoe unto Elizabeth Briggs the wife of [blank] Twenty pounds [same terms], And alsoe unto Katherine Briggs the wife of [blank] Tayler Twenty pounds [same terms]... if it should happen that the said John Briggs your said oratrix Ann Katherine Briggs Margaret Briggs Ely. Briggs or any of them to dye... before his her or their Legacies become due... the same should be equally devided & distributed amongst the rest then liveing...”
- As of about 1653 Edward Dowsing and his wife Elizabeth had both died, and all four of Anne's fellow legatees had died “longe since,” before their legacies were due; so, Anne should inherit the entire £100 from Charles Sheene (first complaint), Edward Sheene (second complaint), or Jermyn Sheene (third complaint).
- Charles Sheene had gotten hold of the indenture or deed detailing the obligated payment of £100 as well as the will of Edward Dowsing and refused to turn them over or to pay Anne the money due to her, though often requested (repeated for the next two defendants).

No reply from Charles Sheene survives; most likely he died before he could respond. In Edward Sheene's reply, he acknowledged the transactions of Edward Dowsing and Charles Sheene but made several arguments against having to pay the £100. He disclaimed any knowledge of Edward Dowsing's will or its terms, or whether or not the other claimed legatees were dead; he said that the complainant Anne had been out of England for more than 20 years, and that she might not be the person she claimed to be; and finally that while

---

[\_\_\_\_] Jermyn) and d. by 27 May 1658 when his will was proved; their children were Jermyn Sheene, Ann Sheene, and Sarah Sheene. The 1657 will of Edward Sheene is abstracted on p. 251.

<sup>6</sup> In the 1661 complaint this man is called “Simon Briggs,” probably a mistake.



the transaction with Charles Sheene did include the right of Edward Dowsing to require payment of up to £100, according to counsel this did not include the right to make that a bequest in a will. The reply of Jermyn Sheene, Robert Kinge, and Robert's wife Dorothy Kinge (Robert was guardian of Jermyn, who was "an Infant of the age of nyne yeres and a halfe")<sup>[7]</sup> included more information about the transactions of Edward Dowsing and Charles Sheene. They expressed doubt that the complainant Anne was who she claimed to be, as "they have bene credibly enformed by good testimony from New England where shее the said Anne and the other Compl[ainan]t her husband last lived that shее the said Anne was dead." They asserted that "this suite in the name of the Compl[ainan]ts is commenced and p[ro]secuted against them these defend[an]ts by one John Hawkes of the City of Norw[i]ch Grocer<sup>[8]</sup> who doe not know as the defendants verily beleve whither the said p[ar]ties or either of them in whose name he p[ro]secuts the said suite be living or dead, but [even if] they should be living, whither the said John Hawkes have sufficient power and authoritie to p[ro]secute in their names..."

Unfortunately, the 1627 will of Edward Dowsing mentioned in the bills of complaint has not been found in any of the expected probate courts. However, other extant wills and parish registers help to fill in the missing pieces.

From the description of the terms in Edward Dowsing's will, it would seem that the five legatees were siblings of one another, with the deceased Francis Briggs either the father of all of the legatees or else a sibling of the other four (his son John inheriting his share). The will of Francis Briggs, yeoman, of Honingham, Norfolk, dated 1 August and proved 12 September 1601, fits this proposed family unit perfectly, including a link to Edward Dowsing:

Testator "sicke in bodye"; to be buried in Honingham churchyard; to Francis Briggs my copyhold properties in Honingham Thorpe or elsewhere, he to pay the following legacies; to daughters Katherine, Margaret, Anne, and Elizabeth £30 each (at £15/year for 8 years, 1<sup>st</sup> two payments to Katherine, next two to Margaret, and so on); to three sons John, Nathaniel, and George, £40 each when 21 (at 20 marks/year, to each son in turn); if said son Francis does not make the said payments, then he to not have the properties, they to go to wife Katherine and brother-in-law Edward Dowsinge; to the poor of Honingham and Honingham Thorpe 20s.; residue to wife Katherine; wife Katherine and

<sup>7</sup> Robert Kinge's wife Dorothy was Edward Sheene's widow Dorothy (Jermyn) Sheene, mother of Jermyn (see above); it was doubtless because he was Jermyn's stepfather that Robert acted as his guardian. In the 7 Nov. 1659 court of the manor of Wymondham Gryshaurghe, the bailiff was commanded "to sumon Robert King and Dorotey his wife late the wife of Edward Sheene" for testimony (Wymondham Gryshaurghe manorial court rolls 1659–1671, p. 23; FSL DGS 4389245 image 1970).

<sup>8</sup> The identity of this John Hawkes, and the fact that Adam Hawkes claimed to be originally from Wymondham, are potential clues to further information about the immigrant's family. This John Hawkes was doubtless the "Johes Hawkes," grocer, who as a former apprentice of Robert Starlinge was made free of Norwich 20 June 1647 (Percy Millican, *The Register of the Freemen of Norwich 1548–1713* [Norwich: Jarrold & Sons, Ltd., 1934], 78). He in turn was quite possibly the John Hawkes, son of Matthew, who was bp. 2 June 1625 in Wymondham (Registers of Wymondham, Norfolk, 1615ff; images on Ancestry.com) [hereafter *Wymondham PRs*]. The short will of "John Hawke of Norwich" was dated 31 May and proved 6 June 1698 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury [PCC] 142 Lort; PROB 11/446 folio 53); in it he expressed a desire to be buried in Wymondham next to his wife.

brother-in-law Edward Dowsinge to be executors; witnesses Roger Wiggott, Thomas Spencer, and John Cooke, clerk.<sup>[9]</sup>

The testator lists the five putative siblings as his children (Francis/John, Anne, Margaret, Elizabeth, and Katherine, with additional children Nathaniel and George), and he calls Edward Dowsing his brother-in-law. Several of the children of this Francis Briggs were baptized in the contiguous Norfolk parishes of Honingham and Colton:

*Briggs entries in Honingham, Norfolk:*<sup>[10]</sup>

### Baptisms

1561/2 Jan. 4	Richard Briggs the sonne of Richard Briggs
1564 May 30	Margarett Briggs the daughter of John & Margarett Briggs
1568 Oct. 31	Robte Briggs the sonne of John & Anne Briggs
1570 May 15	John Briggs the sonn of John & Anne Briggs
1576 Oct. 26	Sara Briggs the daughter of Robte & Marie Briggs
1577/8 Jan. 8	John Briggs the sonne of Robt & Marye Briggs
<b>1582 Dec. 16</b>	<b>Katherine Briggs the daughter of Francis &amp; Katherine</b>
<b>1596 April 11</b>	<b>Elizabeth the daughter of Frances Briggs</b>
<b>1598 Nov. 12</b>	<b>Susan the daughter of Frances Briggs</b>
<b>1600/1 March 15</b>	<b>George the sonne of Frannces Briggs</b>
1606/7 Feb. 20	Marye the daughter of Robt Briggs
1609 April 2	George the sonne of Robt Briggs
1609/10 Feb. 8	Edward ye sonne of Franncis Briggs
1610/11 Jan. 29	Susan the daughter of Robert Briggs
1611 Sept. 29	Elizabeth the daughter of Franncis Briggs
1612 Aug. 9	Rose the daughter of Robert Briggs
1613 Oct. 21	Francis the sonne of Francis Briggs
1613 Dec. 21	James the sonne of Robert Briggs
1615 July 30	Clement the sonne of Francis Briggs
1620 Oct. 12	Thomas the sonne of Francis Briggs

### Burials

1561 April 5	John Briggs the sonne of Richard Briggs
1566 Dec. 20	Margarett Briggs the Wife of John Briggs
1569 Aug. 9	George Briggs
1569 Aug. 16	Joane Briggs Wedowe
1569 Sept. 20	John Briggs
1578 June 19	John Briggs the sonne of Robte Briggs
1584 Aug. 12	Anne Briggs

<sup>9</sup> NCC registered wills, 97 (Gardyners):121 (FSL DGS 8076501 images 254–259). The witness John Cooke, clerk, was the rector of neighboring parish Colton, Norfolk; he was an uncle by marriage of Anne (Sowgate) Palgrave, wife of Dr. Richard<sup>1</sup> Palgrave of Charlestown, Mass. (Robert Battle, “The Identity of Anne, Wife of Dr. Richard<sup>1</sup> Palgrave of Charlestown, Massachusetts” *Register* 178 [2024]:52–72, especially 66).

<sup>10</sup> Register of Honingham, Norfolk, 1561ff (images on FindMyPast.co.uk) [hereafter *Honingham PRs*].

<b>1598 Nov. 26</b>	<b>Susan Brigges the daughter of Frances Brigges</b>
1601 Aug. 4	Frances Brigges
1611/12 Jan. 8	George the sonne of Robt Brigges
1612 Sept. 22	Susan the daughter of Robert Briggs

### Marriages

1561 Aug. 9	John Brigges & Margaret Harte
1587 Oct. 29	John Cole & Margerat Brigges
1589 June 24	John Brimston & Elizabeth Brigges
1604 Aug. 12	Philippe Lynes & Katherine Brigges
1608 Aug. 16	Franncis Brigges & Anne Spendlove
1609/10 Jan. 16	James Brigges & Thomasin Balles
1639 Oct. 13	Austin Wickam and Amie Briggs

*Briggs entries in Colton, Norfolk:*<sup>[11]</sup>

### Baptisms

1566 ____ 24	Susan Brigge ye daughter of George Brigge & Elizabeth his wyfe
1569/70 Feb. 21	Robt Brigge ye sonne of George Brigge & Elizabeth his wyfe
1573 April 30	Willm Brigge ye sonne Richard Brigge & Dorothe his wyfe
<b>1585 March 25</b>	<b>Frances Brigge ye sonne of Frances Brigges &amp; Katharen his wyfe</b>
<b>1587 April 9</b>	<b>Margret Brigge ye Daughter of Frances Brigges &amp; Katharin his wyfe</b>
<b>1589 April 27</b>	<b>Anne Brigge ye daughter of Frances &amp; Katherin his wyfe</b>
1598/9 March 11	Elizabeth Brigge daughter of Robt Brigge & Margret
1600/1 Feb. 28	Bridgett Brigges daughter of Robt Brigges & Margrett his wyfe
1603 April 3	Anne Brigges Daughter of Robt & Margret
1622 Nov. 27[?]	Frances Briggs daughter of James and Thomasin his wife

### Burials

1570 Aug. 9	George Brigge
1570 Aug. 26	Jone Brigge widdowe

<sup>11</sup> Registers of Colton, Norfolk, 1542ff (images on FindMyPast.co.uk) [hereafter *Colton PRs*]; for the period before 1640, there are gaps in the baptisms 1605–1618, burials 1573ff, and marriages 1573ff.



## Marriages

1559 May 5 or 26	[Richar]d Brigge & Dorotheie Pegge <sup>[12]</sup>
1570/1 Feb. 2	Nicholas Warde & Elizabeth Brigge widdowe
1571 Nov. 26	John Pannell & Ellin Brigge

## Churchwardens

1556?	George Brigges
1565	George Brigge
1568	George Brigge
1569	George Brigge

The will of William Dowsing of Wilby, Suffolk, dated 28 November 1586 and proved 16 May 1587, provides the link between Francis Briggs and Edward Dowsing:

to wife Maryon my messuage or tenement in Wilby occupied by me, and the properties that came to me after the death of my brother John Dowsing as his next heir, and the properties in Hoxne I purchased from the daughters and heirs of Richard Butt of Alington, deceased, and a meadow called Speches meadow in Alington; wife Maryon to pay to my son John Dowsing yearly £6-13-4, starting in 4 years; wife Maryon to pay to daughters Dorothy and Susan £80 (£20 yearly); to son William Dowsing my tenement called Semans in Wilby and the lands associated with it; to **son Edward Dowsing** my tenement called Feltons *alias* Hiltons in Hoxne with associated lands, and a parcel of ground within[sic] Thomas Rowse of Worlingworth and 2 rods of meadow occupied by Baldre of Alington, and Semans Pytle, he to not sell or lease them without the consent of his brothers John Dowsing and William Dowsing; if Edward dies without heirs male then to son John Dowsing; said John Dowsing to have those properties until Edward is 24; to wife household furniture and items (described); to son John bed and bedding after my wife's death, great long table, great chest, and horse mill; residue to daughters Dorothy and Susan; 20s. for the poor at 6s. 8d. per year; to William Dowsing, son of my brother Richard Dowsing, £5; to his brother Richard Dowsing 30s. (both of them when 24); to John Dowsing, son of my brother Edward Dowsing, £5 when 24; to **son-in-law's son Francis Briges** £5 when 24; to the poor of Stradbroke 10s.; to the poor of Horam 5s.; to the poor of Worlingworth 5s.; to maid Joan Winge 40s.; to Rebecca Owles, wife of William Owles, 10s.; to Alice Garvis the wife of John Smith 10s. (at Michaelmas 1596); to Lionel Mauclerk 40s.; to **daughter Katherine Briges** £3-6-8; to executors 40s. each; executors brother Edward Dowsing and **son-in-law Francis Briges**; witnesses Johannem Dowsing, Willm Dowsing, Edward Dowsing, Franncis Brigges, Willm Mayhew, and Robert Barret the elder (by mark).<sup>[13]</sup>

From this will, Edward Dowsing was a brother of Francis Briggs's wife Katherine.

<sup>12</sup> This entry from the filmed image in the *Colton PRs* reads as follows: [*edge of page missing*] \_\_\_\_d Brigge & Dorotheie Pegge were married ye xxvjth of fifth[sic] of Maye. In a transcript of the Colton parish register made by E. B. Burstall in 1940 (images on FindMyPast.co.uk) this entry appears as "Richard Brigge & Dorothy Pegge were married May 5."

<sup>13</sup> PCC 30 Spencer (TNA PROB 11/70 folio 237); emphasis added.

## Genealogical Summary: Briggs

This Briggs family resided in Honingham and Colton, Norfolk. John<sup>c</sup> Briggs, the first traceable member of this family, indicated in his will that his father (not named) was buried in Honingham and had owned property in Honingham Thorpe.<sup>[14]</sup>

1. **JOHN<sup>c</sup> BRIGGS**, born say 1500; died before 6 December 1567 when his will was proved; married **JOAN** \_\_\_\_\_, buried in Honingham 16 August 1569.

The will of “John Brigges of Honingham Thorpe” was dated 25 November 1557 and proved 6 December 1567; after a Roman Catholic preamble, he desired

to be buried in Honingham churchyard “next my Father”; 3s. 4d. to the high altar; 8d. for reparations for the church; 12d. to the sick house at Norwich; £5 for other provisions for the funeral; 12d. to every poor household in Honingham and Colton; to wife Joan (Jone) my parlor, parlor chamber, and chamber over that for her widowhood; to wife bed and bedding and furniture (described), “I have no doute that she will not forget her children afterward”; son John to give his mother an annuity of 5 marks out of the lands I give him, with 4 combs of wheat, 4 combs of “mextelyn,”<sup>[15]</sup> and 8 combs of malt yearly, 2 “neat” (cows) with their pasturage, wood for burning, 20 sheep and their pasturage, and a riding horse when she needs it; to said wife Joan (Johanne) £10 and 2 silver spoons; to wife Joan basin, ewer, 2 pewter candlesticks, and charger, “all the reste to parte, and every boye man and mother at your deciding to have parte, to have me in remembrance, and take yon parte of the London pewter and of the steken pewter”; wife to also have 2 swine; to son John Brigges my copyhold lands and tenements in Thorpe “whiche was my Fathers” to him and his heirs male; to said John Brigges many more properties (described) in Honingham and Thorpe, to go to his heirs male (for lack of which to George Brigges and his heirs male, for lack of which to Richard Brigges and his heirs male, for lack of which to Robert Brigges and his heirs male, for lack of which to the right heir); to George Brigges my 2 great acres at Cranes Close; George [Brigges] to contribute to his mother’s grain 6 bushels of wheat, 6 bushels of “mextelyn,” and 6 bushels malt; to son John Brigges the lands in Thorpe I bought from Robert Lensye and Moremethes; to son George tenement in Colton purchased from Robert Lensye [and other properties, described], he to pay his brother 33s. 4d.; to son Robert meadow in Bawber and tenement purchased from Selfe when 22; to son Richard “my mease Free” purchased from John Reve; sons John and George to occupy my farm lands leased from Mr. Dade; to daughter Rose, wife of John Allen, £10 (they already have 40s. of this, the rest to be paid out 40s. per year); to daughter Rose a silver spoon; to Katherine Allen and Elizabeth Allen 20s. each when married; to son John 3 of my best horses or mares, a plow, a shod cart with 4 pairs of harness, a pair of harrows, one “Compas Carte”, a bed and bedding, a table, 20 sheep, 2 silver spoons, and part of the cushions; to son George 4 horses or mares, a plow, a bare cart with “the other compass carte”, 3 neat, 20 sheep, 2 silver spoons, best gown, best jacket, best doublet, best hose,

<sup>14</sup> The will of a Dionisia Brigge, wife of Hugh Brigge of Colton (with property also in Honingham and Honingham Thorpe), was dated 1 Feb. 1466/7 and proved 2 Dec. 1468; the only other relative mentioned was a son named Robert Brigge (NCC registered wills, 11 [Jekkys]:124; FSL DGS 8470476 images 240–241).

<sup>15</sup> *Mixtilion* or *maslin*, a term for mixed grains.

and best cap; to son Robert a silver spoon, 2 neat, 20 sheep, and 2 horses or mares; to son Richard a silver spoon, 3 neat, 30 sheep, and 2 mares or colts; to daughter Elizabeth 20 marks when married (20 nobles, then 5 marks per year, raised out of John Briggs's part of my lands, the same with Avelen and Helen); to Elizabeth a silver spoon; to daughter Helen a cow, 20 marks (same terms), and a silver spoon; to daughter Avelen 20 marks (same terms) a silver spoon, and a cow; residue of my goods to be divided between my sons judged to have the most need; to godsons a ewe with a lamb; residue of other property to executors, they to be sons John Brigges and George Brigges; Thomas Saborne supervisor (he to have 40s.); witnesses John Walenger, John Lensye, and Thomas Saunders; witnesses of surrender of this will and my copyhold lands into the hands of John Walenger are Richarde Pegge and John Plomer.<sup>[16]</sup>

The will of "Johane Brigge of Colton in the Countye of Norff wedowe" was dated 12 August and proved 2 October 1569:

to be buried in Honingham church "next unto the grave of John Brigge my late husbonde"; for the reparation of the church and breaking the ground there 6s. 8d.; to son Robert Brigges bed and bedding (described), cupboard in the hall where I dwell, dishes and household items (described), little table, chair, one silver spoon, two milk cows, two milking bowls, and best coffer; to daughter Avelin bed and bedding (described), household items (described), 2 silver spoons, furniture (described), 2 milk cows and 4 milking bowls; to daughter Helen bed and bedding (described), furniture and household items (described), 1 silver spoon, 2 milk cows, and 4 milking bowls; rest of pewter and brass to be evenly divided among son Robert and daughters Avelin and Helen; to son John Brigge £3 of the debt he owes me, he to pay the rest of the debt (£7) to the executors for the performance of my will within 3 years; a gravestone to be laid on my grave within 1 year and one for my late husband John Brigge; residue to daughter Avelin; son Richard Brigge and son-in-law John Alyn to be executors, they to have 20s. each; witnesses Robt Rogers gentleman, Thomas Saunders, Henrye Drake, and Thomas Lowe; debts owed to the testatrix were John Brige (£7), Elizabeth Brige widow, late wife of George for the debt of said George (£3-6-8 in described installments), Richard Brigge (2 cows), Elizabeth Brigges (2 cows), John Brigge (2 cows), Thomas Saunders (1 cow), Thomas Grene of Tavernham (paid 25s. to Robert Brigge), and John Rydell (26s. 8d.).<sup>[17]</sup>

Children of John<sup>C</sup> and Joan (\_\_\_\_\_) Briggs (order of daughters uncertain):

- 2 i. JOHN<sup>B</sup> BRIGGS, b. say 1530.
- ii. GEORGE BRIGGS, b. say 1532; bur. Honingham 9 Aug. 1569; m. ELIZABETH \_\_\_\_\_,<sup>[18]</sup> who survived him and was an executrix of his will. She m. (2) Colton 2 Feb. 1570/1 Nicholas Ward.

George Briggs was a churchwarden for Colton in 1565, 1568, and 1569. He was an executor of his father's will; his widow Elizabeth was mentioned in his mother's will as being responsible for the debt owed by George. The will of "George Brigges of Coulton" was dated 6 Aug. and proved 22 Sept. 1569:

<sup>16</sup> Archdeaconry of Norfolk registered wills, 22:138 (FSL DGS 8045268 images 145–149).

<sup>17</sup> Archdeaconry of Norfolk registered wills, 22:402 (FSL DGS 8045268 images 420–422).

<sup>18</sup> She was possibly a sibling of George Briggs's brother-in-law Henry Drake.

to be buried in Honingham churchyard; to daughter Anne £20 (£10 when married, and then £5 a year for two years); to daughter Susan the same; to servants Richard Glascoke, Thomas Poppe, William Hostie, Walter Lithe, Anne Dalles, and Joan Braye a ewe each; to godchildren a lamb each; to wife Elizabeth the occupation of my properties in Colton and elsewhere in Norfolk until son Robert is 21, then he to have them; if he dies before then, my wife Elizabeth to occupy them until daughters Anne and Susan are 20, then they to have them; to wife Elizabeth £40 when the properties are inherited, from those who inherit them; residue to wife Elizabeth; wife Elizabeth and brother-in-law Henry Drake executors (he to have 40s.); witnesses Henry Vincent, John Briggs, Robert Briggs, and John Bydall.<sup>[19]</sup>

Children of George and Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_\_) Briggs (surname *Briggs*, bp. in Colton): 1. *Anne*; 2. *Susan* (bp. 24 \_\_\_\_ 1566); 3. *Robert* (bp. 21 Feb. 1569/70).<sup>[20]</sup>

- iii. RICHARD BRIGGS, b. say 1534; m. Colton 5 or 26 May 1559 DOROTHY PEGGE, dau. of Richard and Margaret (\_\_\_\_\_) Pegge.

Richard Briggs was named in his father's will; he was an executor of his mother's will. He was named in his brother John's 1569 will, of which he was also a witness. Dorothy was called "Dorathe Briggs" in her father Richard Pegge's 1563/4 will.<sup>[21]</sup> In the 1573 will of Richard Pegge's widow Margaret, she named among others her daughter "Dorathay Briggs," son-in-law Richard Briggs, "belchildren"<sup>[22]</sup> Margaret Briggs and Elizabeth Briggs, and "Richard Briggs the yonger" (no relationship stated).<sup>[23]</sup>

Known children of Richard and Dorothy (Pegge) Briggs (surname *Briggs*): 1. *John* (bur. Honingham 5 April 1561); 2. *Richard* (bp. Honingham 4 Jan. 1561/2); 3. *Margaret* (b. bef. 1573); 4. *Elizabeth* (b. bef. 1573); 5. *William* (bp. Colton 30 April 1573).

- iv. ROBERT BRIGGS, b. say 1536; m. by 1576 MARY \_\_\_\_\_. Robert Briggs was named in both of his parents' wills and his brother John's 1569 will. He was probably the Robert Briggs who was a witness to his brother George's 1569 will.

Children of Robert and Mary (\_\_\_\_\_) Briggs (surname *Briggs*): 1. *Sarah* (bp. Honingham 26 Oct. 1576); 2. *John* (bp. Honingham 8 Jan. 1577/8; bur. there 19 June 1578).

<sup>19</sup> Archdeaconry of Norfolk registered wills, 22:394 (FSL DGS 8045268 images 411–412).

<sup>20</sup> Perhaps this baptism was placed in the wrong year, as in the will of his uncle John Briggs (see below), dated 19 Nov. 1569, John made a bequest to his godson Robert, son of George. Alternatively, George may have had an earlier son also named Robert whose baptism does not appear in the *Colton PRs*.

<sup>21</sup> Archdeaconry of Suffolk registered wills, 23:113 (FSL DGS 7904831 image 128): dated 20 Feb. 1563/4; proved 11 Dec. 1570; Richard Pegge of Colton, husbandman (wife Margaret; daughters Anne Lynsy, Dorathe Briggs, Margery Pegge, Margaret Pett, and Marryan Pegge; witnesses Robert Rogers, Nycholas Appulby, clerk, parson of Colton, and John Bydell).

<sup>22</sup> "Belchild" was a term for "grandchild" (thus *belchildren* ~ *grandchildren*).

<sup>23</sup> Archdeaconry of Suffolk registered wills, 24:107 (FSL DGS 8045269 images 115–116): "Margaret Pegge of Colton...wydowe"; dated 2 and proved 9 May 1573.



- v. ROSE BRIGGS, m. JOHN ALLEN. Rose was called the wife of John Allen in her father's will. She was not named in her mother's will, but her husband John Allen was one of its executors. Rose was called sister "Alen" in her brother John's 1569 will. The *Katherine Allen* and *Elizabeth Allen* named in the 1557 will of Rose's father John Briggs were probably Rose's children.
- vi. ELIZABETH BRIGGS. Elizabeth was named in her father's 1557 will but not her mother's 1569 will.
- vii. AVELIN BRIGGS. Avelin Briggs was named in both of her parents' wills.
- viii. HELEN/ELLEN BRIGGS, m. Colton 26 Nov. 1571 JOHN PANNELL. Helen Briggs was named in both her parents' wills. She was called "Elen" in her brother John Briggs's 1569 will.

Children of John and Helen/Ellen (Briggs) Pannell (surname *Pannell*):<sup>[24]</sup> 1. *Anne* (bp. Honingham 6 Jan. 1572/3; bur. there 25 Feb. 1572/3); 2. *[son]* (bp. Colton 2 Oct. 1574); 3. *Nicholas* (bp. Colton 22 April 1576); 4. *Barbara* (bp. Colton 24 Jan. 1577/8); 5. *Hugh* (bp. Colton 7 Feb. 1580/1).

2. **JOHN<sup>B</sup> BRIGGS** (*John<sup>C</sup>*), born say 1530; died between 19 November 1569 and January 1569/70 from the dates of his will;<sup>[25]</sup> married first (or possibly second)<sup>[26]</sup> in Honingham 9 August 1561 **MARGARET HART** (buried there 20 December 1566); married second (or possibly third) **ANNE** (probably **BACON**).<sup>[27]</sup> She survived him and was executrix of his will; she married second by 1572 Thomas Johnson.<sup>[28]</sup>

John Briggs was one of the executors of his father's 1557 will. He was also named in his mother's 1569 will, in which he was forgiven a portion of the debt he owed her, his lack of greater bequests probably due to the fact that he had inherited the bulk of his father's properties. He was probably the John Briggs who was a witness to the 1569 will of his brother George Briggs. The will of "John Briges of Honingham...yeoman" was dated 19 November 1569 and proved [blank] January 1569/70; in it he requested

<sup>24</sup> *Honingham PRs*, *Colton PRs*.

<sup>25</sup> He was perhaps the John Briggs who was bur. in Honingham 20 Sept. 1569, though this would mean that either the date of his will or the date of this burial was in error.

<sup>26</sup> John<sup>B</sup> Briggs's son Francis married in 1580; if Francis was a son of Margaret Hart, then he would have been no older than 19. While this is possible, a more likely age at marriage would be about 25, which would give Francis a birthdate of about 1555, necessitating an earlier first marriage for John<sup>B</sup> Briggs.

<sup>27</sup> In his will, John Briggs mentioned his father-in-law Robert Bacon, mother-in-law Bacon, and brother-in-law John Bacon.

<sup>28</sup> *Calendar of the Patent Rolls Preserved in the Public Record Office*, Elizabeth I vol. 5 1569–1572 (London: Her Majesty's Stationery Office, 1966), 418: [2888] "[Pardon for outlawry] for William Stearne *alias* Sterne late of East Barton, Co. Suffolk, who was put in exigent in the Husting of London for non-appearance in the Common Please to answer Thomas Johnson and Anne his wife, executrix and late the wife of John Briggis of Hunnyngham, Co. Norfolk, 'yoman'..." Thomas and Anne Johnson had the following children bp. and bur. in Honingham (*Honingham PRs*): *Thomas* (bp. 15 June 1572), *Anne* (bp. 8 Aug. 1573), *Thomas* (again; bp. 21 Feb. 1575/6; bur. 19 Oct. 1578), *Robert* (bp. 5 Jan. 1577/8), and *Elizabeth* (bp. 28 Dec. 1579).

to be buried in Honingham churchyard; to the vicar of Honingham 10s.; to the poor of Honingham 40d.; to wife Anne all properties in Honingham, Honingham Thorpe, Colton, and other adjoining towns until my son Francis is 21, at which time he to inherit them, paying yearly to my wife Anne £13-6-8; if son Francis dies before 21 without heirs male, wife Anne to hold the properties until son Robert Brygges is 21 (same conditions); if son Robert dies before 21 without heirs male, then wife Anne to hold the properties until her unborn child (if male) is 21, he to inherit under the same conditions; if all sons die before 21 without heirs male, then daughter Margaret Brigges (and the unborn child if a daughter) to inherit, they to pay to my brothers Richard Brigges and Robert Briges £40 each; to godson Robert Briges son of George Briges my freehold lands, meadows, and appurtenances in Colton and Bixton which were in the occupation of said George Brigges at his death "by the assignment of John Brigges my father"; to wife 20 combs of wheat, 20 combs of rye and "Mextlin," and 40 combs of barley; wife to have 8 geldings, 10 milk cows, 120 ewes and wethers, and farm equipment, until a child inherits the properties; to wife, son Frances, son Robert, and daughter Margaret household stuff evenly divided; wife Anne to bring up all my children and provide for them and their educations for the sons until age 20 and daughter Margaret until 13; to daughter Margaret Brigges £13-6-8 when 18; to son Robert 100 marks when 20 (half from my son Francis and half from my wife); wife Anne to have the rest of my corn; to brother Robert £20 that I owe him, plus £13-6-8; to father-in-law Robert Bacon my gown at Beccles; to mother-in-law Bacon 40s. for a gown; to brother-in-law John Bacon pair of hose and a cap at Beccles; to my godchildren 3s. 4d. each; to servant Robert Marshall my blue cone; to servant Thomas Saunder 6s. 8d.; to Joan Tyce 5s.; to Elizabeth Stacie 5s.; to sister Alen 40s.; to brother Robert my black "freseadowe" coat; to sister Elen 6s. 8d.; to brother Richard 20s.; residue to wife Anne, to be equally divided between sons Francis and Robert when 21; wife Anne to be executrix; supervisor Thomas Saborne, he to have 5 marks; to wife 5 marks; witnesses Robt Rogers, Thomas Saborne, Robt Gurney, Thomas Saunders, and Rycharde Brigge.<sup>[29]</sup>

Child of John<sup>B</sup> Briggs either by his first known wife Margaret Hart or by an unknown prior wife:

- 3 i. FRANCIS<sup>A</sup> BRIGGS, b. say 1555 or 1562.

Child of John<sup>B</sup> and Margaret (Hart) Briggs:

- ii. MARGARET BRIGGS, bp. Honingham 30 May 1564. Margaret was named in her father's 1569 will, the terms of which indicated that she was under 13. She was probably the Margaret Briggs who m. JOHN COLE 29 Oct. 1587 in Honingham.

Children of John<sup>B</sup> and Anne (prob. Bacon) Briggs:

- iii. ROBERT BRIGGS, bp. Honingham 31 Oct. 1568; m. by 1598 MARGARET \_\_\_\_\_. Robert was named in his father's 1569 will, the terms of which indicating he was not yet 21.

Children of Robert and Margaret (\_\_\_\_\_) Briggs (surname *Briggs*): 1. *Elizabeth* (bp. Colton 11 March 1598/9); 2. *Bridget* (bp. Colton 28 Feb.

<sup>29</sup> Archdeaconry of Norfolk registered wills, 22:435 (FSL DGS 8045268 images 454–458).

1600/1); 2. *Anne* (bp. Colton 3 April 1603); 3. *Mary* (bp. Honingham 20 Feb. 1606/7); 4. *George* (bp. Honingham 2 April 1609; bur. there 8 Jan. 1611/12); 5. *Susan* (bp. Honingham 29 Jan. 1610/11; bur. there 22 Sept. 1612); 6. *Rose* (bp. Honingham 9 Aug. 1612); 7. *James* (bp. Honingham 21 Dec. 1613).

- iv. JOHN BRIGGS, bp. Honingham 15 May 1570. John was mentioned in his father's 1569 will as the child his wife was carrying.

3. **FRANCIS<sup>A</sup> BRIGGS** (*John<sup>B</sup>, John<sup>C</sup>*), born say 1555 or 1562;<sup>[30]</sup> buried in Honingham 4 August 1601; married in Wilby, Suffolk, 1580 **KATHERINE DOWSING<sup>[31]</sup>** (for whom see the Dowsing section below). She survived her husband and was executrix of his will; she was probably the Katherine Briggs who married Philip Lynes in Honingham 12 August 1604.<sup>[32]</sup>

Francis Briggs was named in his father's 1569 will, which indicated that he was not yet 21. He was an executor of and witness to his father-in-law William Dowsing's 1586 will, as given above; and two of his daughters were legatees in the 1598 will of William Dowsing's widow Marion (see below). Francis and his wife Katherine were named in the 1591 will of Katherine's brother William Dowsing (see below). Francis's own 1601 will is also given above.

Children of Francis<sup>A</sup> and Katherine (Dowsing) Briggs (all except Susan named in their father's will; order of John and Nathaniel uncertain):

- i. KATHERINE BRIGGS, bp. Honingham 16 Dec. 1582. According to the lawsuits brought by Adam and Anne Hawkes, she m. \_\_\_\_\_ TAYLOR before 1627 when she was named in Edward Dowsing's will; and she died well before 1656.
- ii. FRANCIS BRIGGS, bp. Colton 25 March 1585; m. Honingham 16 Aug. 1608 ANNE SPENDLOVE.

Francis Briggs was named in the 1586 will of his grandfather William Dowsing. This Francis Briggs could be the man of that name who was referred to as deceased in the purported 1627 will of Edward Dowsing, his son John being a legatee. However, no record of this Francis Briggs having a son of that name has yet been found.

Children of Francis and Anne (Spendlove) Briggs (surname *Briggs*, bp. Honingham): 1. *Edward* (bp. 8 Feb. 1609/10); 2. *Elizabeth* (bp. 29 Sept. 1611); 3. *Francis* (bp. 21 Oct. 1613);<sup>[33]</sup> 4. *Clement* (bp. 30 July 1615); 5. *Thomas* (bp. 12 Oct. 1620)

<sup>30</sup> Depending on whether or not his father had a wife before Margaret Hart (see above).

<sup>31</sup> Wilby, Suffolk, parish register transcripts (FSL DGS 7907622) [hereafter *Wilby PRs*]: Fr. Brigs & Cath. Dowsing; no day or month.

<sup>32</sup> Philip Lynes had a daughter, Frances, bp. in Honingham 28 July 1605 (*Honingham PRs*). In Wymondham, "John Lines the sonne of Philip Lines" was bp. 4 Feb. 1620/1; "Joseph and Benjamin the two sons of Phillip Lines" were bp. 12 Dec. 1623; and "The wife of Phillip Lynes" was bur. 30 April 1636 (*Wymondham PRs*).

<sup>33</sup> This Francis Briggs gained some notoriety as a priest-turned-murderer. John Venn and J. A. Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses...*, part 1, vol. 1 (Cambridge: University Press, 1922), 217: "Briggs, Francis. Adm[itted] sizar (age 16) at Caius, June 25, 1629. S[on] of Francis, gent. B[orn] at Honingham, Norfolk. School, private. Matric[ulated] 1629–30; Scholar, 1630–5; B.A. 1632–3;

- iii. MARGARET BRIGGS, bp. Colton 9 April 1587; m. either \_\_\_\_\_ SYMOND(s) or SIMON \_\_\_\_\_ (see below).<sup>[34]</sup>

Margaret Briggs, daughter of Francis, was called “belchild” in her maternal grandmother’s 1598 will (see below). According to the lawsuits brought by Adam and Anne Hawkes, she died well before 1656, having married a man named “Simon.” There is no indication in the first two suits whether this was a first or last name; no blank spaces were left before or after it. In the 1661 suit, her husband’s name appears as “Simon Briggs”; but this is probably a mistake. The surname “Symond” was fairly common in the parish of Wymondham, as was the forename “Simon.”

- iv. ANNE<sup>1</sup> BRIGGS, bp. Colton 27 April 1589; d. Lynn, Mass. 4 Dec. 1669; m. (1) by 1612 NICHOLAS HUTCHINSON (bp. St. Peter Mancroft, Norwich, 14 April 1588; bur. St. John Maddermarket, Norwich 11 Nov. 1624); m. (2) on or shortly after 20 Aug. 1628 ADAM<sup>1</sup> HAWKES (bp. Hingham, Norfolk 26 Jan. 1605/6; d. Lynn 13 March 1671/2). For her husbands and children, see the works cited in the introduction above.

Anne Briggs, daughter of Francis, was called “belchild” in the 1598 will of her maternal grandmother (see below).

- v. JOHN BRIGGS, b. say 1591. He was probably the John Briggs, son of Francis Briggs, deceased, who was named in Edward Dowsing’s 1627 will according to the lawsuits brought by Adam and Anne Hawkes (also according to which he had died well before 1656).
- vi. NATHANIEL BRIGGS, b. say 1593. The portion of Edward Dowsing’s purported 1627 will noted in Adam and Anne Hawkes’s lawsuits makes no mention of Nathaniel Briggs or his younger brother George; perhaps they had died before then.
- vii. ELIZABETH BRIGGS, bp. Honingham 11 April 1596; m. \_\_\_\_\_.<sup>[35]</sup>  
Elizabeth Briggs, wife of [blank], was one of the legatees in Edward Dowsing’s purported 1627 will.
- viii. SUSAN BRIGGS, bp. Honingham 12 Nov. 1598; bur. there 26 Nov. 1598.
- ix. GEORGE BRIGGS, bp. Honingham 15 March 1600/1.

---

M.A. 1636. Ord[ained] priest (Norwich) Dec. 21, 1634. C[urate] of Barnham Broom, Norfolk, in 1636. Deprived and degraded by Bishop Wren, July 29, 1637, for the murder of his servant. Hanged at Norwich.” Some details appear in the Beloe Papers (Lambeth Palace Archives, MS 3263, summarized on the TNA catalog): “Confession by Francis Briggs, Curate of Barnham Broom, that at the instigation of the devil he killed Rebecca Hunt, 30 July 1637 (f.103). Letter from Richard Gamon, Rector of Barford, to -, 1 August 1637, giving an account of the repentance and execution of Francis Briggs. Endorsed, ‘Briggs was a clergyman and a preacher and as I remember had ye cord with which he strangled her in his pocket when he preached the day he did ye fact’ (f.104).” This Richard Gamon signed the bottom of the page of the register of St. Lawrence, Norwich, which records the burial of “Mr. Francis Briggs” 1 Aug. 1637 (Register of St. Lawrence, Norwich, Norfolk; images on FindMyPast.co.uk). Though it is odd that a disgraced murderer would receive the honorific “Mr.,” this would appear to be this man’s burial record unless his father coincidentally died at the same time.

<sup>34</sup> A “Margret Simons wid” was bur. 7 Oct. 1654 in Wymondham (*Wymondham PRs*).

<sup>35</sup> She was possibly the Elizabeth Briggs who m. Robert Randall 24 June 1618 in Hardingham, Norfolk (about 5–6 miles from Colton and Honingham), or the Elizabeth Briggs who m. Richard Parson 12 Aug. 1622 in Swannington, Norfolk (about 4 miles from Honingham) (Registers of Hardingham and Swannington, Norfolk; images of both on FindMyPast.co.uk).

## Genealogical Summary: Dowsing

The Dowsing family has a long history in a cluster of parishes in the hundred of Hoxne, Suffolk.<sup>[36]</sup> In the subsidy return of 1327, there were three “Dousings” listed in Worlingworth: *Johanna* (Joan), *Galfrido* (Geoffrey), and *Johanne* (John).<sup>[37]</sup> In the subsidy return of 1524, two John “Dowsyngs” were recorded, one in Laxfield and one in Worlingworth.<sup>[38]</sup> The most famous (or infamous) member of this family was William Dowsing (1596–1668), a government-sponsored iconoclast who kept a journal of his destructions in hundreds of churches; he was a member of the Laxfield branch of the family.<sup>[39]</sup>

The first known Dowsing in Wilby was William Dowsing of that parish, whose 1512 will named his wife Elizabeth and children John, Joan, and Elizabeth.<sup>[40]</sup> His widow Elizabeth’s will was proved in 1518; the executors were her son John and John “Boret.”<sup>[41]</sup> William Dowsing, the maternal grandfather of Anne<sup>1</sup> (Briggs) (Hutchinson) Hawkes, also lived and was buried in Wilby. In his will he mentioned property that he held in Wilby, Hoxne, Alington (Athelington), and Worlingworth; and he gave money to the poor of Stradbroke, Horham, and Worlingworth. While he named a number of siblings in his will, it has not yet been possible to positively identify their father:

1. \_\_\_\_ **DOWSING**, born say 1495. He was possibly John Dowsing, son of William and Elizabeth Dowsing of Wilby noted above, or this John’s son, or someone else altogether.

<sup>36</sup> Hundreds (replaced by Districts in the 1830s) were subdivisions of counties. The hundred of Hoxne is in the mid-northeast portion of Suffolk. Records of these Dowsings can be found in the Hoxne parishes of Fressingfield, Horham, Hoxne, Laxfield, Stradbroke, Wilby, and Worlingworth, and in the parish of Cratfield just across the border in Blything hundred.

<sup>37</sup> *Suffolk in 1327, Being a Subsidy Return*, Suffolk Green Books no. 9 vol. 2 (Woodbridge: George Booth, 1906), 56–57. Joan and Geoffrey were each taxed 6d.; John was taxed 12d.

<sup>38</sup> *Suffolk in 1524, Being the Return for a Subsidy Granted in 1523*, Suffolk Green Books no. 10 (Woodbridge: George Booth, 1910), 191 (John Dowsyng of Laxfield, taxed £2 on £20 in goods) and 205 (John Dowsyng of Worlingworth, taxed 4s. on £4 in lands).

<sup>39</sup> *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*, 16:817–819; Trevor Cooper, ed., *The Journal of William Dowsing: Iconoclasm in East Anglia During the English Civil War* (Woodbridge: The Boydell Press, 2001); Rev. C. H. Evelyn White, ed., *The Journal of William Dowsing, of Stratford, Parliamentary Visitor...* (Ipswich: Pawsey and Hayes, 1885) [hereafter White, *Journal of William Dowsing*]. Cooper does not attempt to trace the iconoclast’s family history, noting that White had already done so sufficiently (p. 323). A pedigree of the Dowsing family appears in White’s edition (pp. 58–61), starting with John Dowsing of Laxfield (d. 25 Oct. 2 Edward VI [1548], son of Robert Dowsing); the iconoclast was bp. 1596 in Laxfield, a purported great-great grandson of this John Dowsing (the iconoclast’s great-grandfather was John Dowsing of Laxfield and Cratfield [d. 1557], surmised to be a son of this first John).

<sup>40</sup> Archdeaconry of Suffolk registered wills, 5:312 (FSL DGS 8040684 image 616): dated 14 Sept. 1512; proved 6 April 1513. Other legatees included the children (unnamed) of “John Barret.”

<sup>41</sup> Archdeaconry of Suffolk registered wills, 8:36 (FSL DGS 8226469 image 309): dated 18 April 1500[sic]; proved 17 July 1518. Among the legatees were “my godson & goddowghter of John Borettes.” The references to the children of this John Borrett in her and her husband’s wills might indicate a connection to the John Dowsing of Laxfield who heads the pedigree of that family (see above); his daughter Margaret was the wife of a John Borrett (White, *Journal of William Dowsing*, 58).



Known children of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_ (\_\_\_\_) Dowsing (order unknown; names from the will of their son William):

- i. JOHN DOWSING, d. bef. 28 Nov. 1586, when in his brother William's will he mentioned land that he had inherited after John's death as his next heir.
- 2 ii. WILLIAM DOWSING, b. say 1525.
- iii. EDWARD DOWSING, executor of and a witness to his brother William's 1586 will.

Known child of Edward and \_\_\_\_ (\_\_\_\_) Dowsing: 1. *John Dowsing* (b. after 1562 [named in his uncle William's 1586 will as not yet 24]).

- iv. RICHARD DOWSING, mentioned in his brother William's will as father to legatees William and Richard Dowsing.<sup>[42]</sup>

Known children of Richard and \_\_\_\_ (\_\_\_\_) Dowsing: 1. *William Dowsing* (b. after 1562); 2. *Richard Dowsing* (b. after 1562).

2. **WILLIAM DOWSING**, born say 1525; buried Wilby 5 December 1586; married **MARION** \_\_\_\_, died probably in Wymondham, Norfolk, between 19 April and 30 June 1598 (from the dates of her will). This man was probably the William "Dowesing" who in the subsidy of 1568 was taxed 5 shillings and 10 pence for £7 in goods in Wilby.<sup>[43]</sup>

The will of William Dowsing was given above. His widow survived him for almost thirteen years, during which time she moved up to Wymondham, Norfolk. Perhaps she was living with her son Edward there, though she only named her daughters in her will, dated 19 April and proved 30 June 1598:

"Marryon Dowsinge of Wymondham in the Countye of Norff...wydowe"; to be buried in Wymondham churchyard; to the poor of Wymondham 40s.; to the poor of Wilby and Stradbroke, Suffolk, 20s.; to daughter Dorothy best gown and best hat; to belchildren Margaret and Anne Brigges, daughters of Frannces Brigges, a gown each; linens to be divided among my three daughters (Katherine, Dorothy, and Susan [Ceusan]); to kinswoman the wife of Thomas Warde of Great Melton my old gown; to her children 12*d.* each; residue to my executor, son-in-law Thomas Hobbs; witnesses Robert Christmas, Henrye Brimstone, and Johis Symondes (apparently the scribe).<sup>[44]</sup>

Children of William and Marion (\_\_\_\_) Dowsing (bp. in Wilby):

- i. WILLIAM DOWSING, bur. Wilby 1554.
- ii. WILLIAM DOWSING (again), b. say 1555; bur. St. Peter, Wisbech, Cambridgeshire 17 Oct. 1591;<sup>[45]</sup> m. St. Lawrence, Ipswich, Suffolk 19 July 1584 ISABEL BROWN.<sup>[46]</sup> She survived him and was executrix of his will.

<sup>42</sup> He was perhaps Richard Dowsing of Soham (either Earl Soham or Monks Soham), Suffolk, administration of whose estate was granted on 12 Aug. 1574 to his widow Beatrice Dowsinge *alias* Lowdham, now wife of Thomas Lowdham of Soham (Archdeaconry of Sudbury admons., A5/2/48; FSL DGS 8071498 image 1574).

<sup>43</sup> *Suffolk in 1568, Being the Return for a Subsidy Granted in 1566*, Suffolk Green Books no. 12 (Bury St. Edmunds: Paul & Mathew, 1909), 147.

<sup>44</sup> Archdeaconry of Norfolk registered wills, 33:291 (FSL DGS 8045771 images 299–300).

<sup>45</sup> Register of St. Peter, Wisbech, Cambridgeshire (FSL DGS 4034985 image 226); Willmus Dowsyng.

<sup>46</sup> Parish register transcripts of St. Lawrence, Ipswich, Suffolk (FSL DGS 7907600 image 362).

William Dowsing was named in his father's 1586 will. His own will was dated 13 Oct. and proved 15 Nov. 1591:

"William Dowsinge of Wisbech within thisle of Ely in the County of Cambridge Draper being sicke in body"; to wife Isabel properties in Wilby, Suffolk, "which I had late given me by the last will and testamente of William Dowsinge my Father late of Wilby aforesaid yeoman" for her widowhood; if she remarries, she to enter bond for £140 with my brother John Dowsinge or with my brother Edward Dowsinge (if both dead then with the bailiffs of Ipswich); after wife's death the said properties to daughter Susan Dowsinge; if she dies without issue then to my brother John Dowsinge, he to pay £100 as follows: to brother Edward Dowsinge £40, to sister Katherine Briggs the wife of Francis Briggs £20, to sister Dorothy Barnard the wife of [blank] Barnard £20, and to sister Susan Hobbes the wife of Thomas Hobbes £20; wife Isabel executrix; witnesses Johannem Watson and Thomas Petchell (by mark).<sup>[47]</sup>

Known child of William and Isabel (Brown) Dowsing (named in William's will): 1. *Susan Dowsing*.

- iii. JOHN DOWSING, bp. 10 June 1558; bur. Wilby 7 June 1625; m. Fressingfield, Suffolk 3 Oct. 1585 MARTHA LAWRENCE<sup>[48]</sup> (bur. Wilby 23 Sept. 1634).

John Dowsing was named in his father's 1586 will and his brother William's 1591 will.

Children of John and Martha (Lawrence) Dowsing (surname *Dowsing*; bp. and bur. Wilby): 1. *Martha* (bur. 9 June 1588); 2. *Mary* (bp. 28 Feb. 1587/8; bur. 23 May 1588); 3. *John* (bp. 27 April 1589; bur. 4 April 1612); 4. *Mary* (again; bp. 13 April 1592); 5. *Martha* (again; bp. 8 Aug. 1593); 6. *Edward* (bp. 2 Feb. 1596/7; bur. 30 June 1612); 7. *William* (bp. 4 July 1602).

- iv. KATHERINE DOWSING, bp. 2 March 1560/1; m. Wilby 1580 FRANCIS<sup>A</sup> BRIGGS.

Katherine was named in her father's 1586 will (as "Katherine Briges") as were her husband Francis Briggs and son Francis. She was also named in her mother's 1598 will, as were her daughters Margaret and Anne Briggs. In her brother William's 1591, she was called Katherine Briggs the wife of Francis Briggs.

- v. DOROTHY DOWSING, bp. 11 July 1563; m. by 1591 \_\_\_\_\_ BARNARD.

Dorothy was named in both of her parents' wills. She was called Dorothy Barnard in her brother William's 1591 will.

<sup>47</sup> PCC 82 Sainberbe (PROB 11/78, folio 213).

<sup>48</sup> Register of Fressingfield, Suffolk (FSL DGS 7904060 image 292): "The maryag of Jhon dousing wt martha larrance."

- vi. EDWARD DOWSING, bp. 26 May 1566; bur. Swanton Morley, Norfolk 1 June 1627;<sup>[49]</sup> m. St. George Colgate, Norwich, Norfolk, 27 Sept. 1593 ELIZABETH NEAVE,<sup>[50]</sup> bp. East Tuddenham, Norfolk 11 Nov. 1571 (dau. of Richard and Joan [Tilney] Neave);<sup>[51]</sup> d. abt. 1653.<sup>[52]</sup>

Edward Dowsing was named in his father's 1586 will as under 24. He was also named in his brother William's 1591 will. According to the complaints in the three lawsuits brought by Adam<sup>1</sup> and Anne (Briggs) (Hutchinson) Hawkes noted above, this Edward Dowsing made out his own will 20 April 1627, leaving money as described above to Anne and four other Briggses. Unfortunately, that will has not yet been found.

- vii. SUSAN DOWSING, bp. 23 Oct. 1569; m. by 1591 THOMAS HOBBS.

Susan was named in both of her parents' wills. She was called Susan Hobbes the wife of Thomas Hobbes in her brother William's 1591 will. Thomas Hobbs was executor of his mother-in-law's 1598 will.

*John C. Brandon (starbuck95@hotmail.com) works in the Acquisitions Department of a university library. He is a descendant of John<sup>2</sup> Hawkes and Sarah Cushman.*

*Robert Battle, FASG (register@americanancestors.org) is editor of the Register.*

<sup>49</sup> Register of Swanton Morley, Norfolk, 1538ff (images on FindMyPast.co.uk).

<sup>50</sup> Registers of St. George Colgate, Norwich, Norfolk, 1538ff (images on FindMyPast.co.uk): Edward Dowsinge single man of Swanston morlie and Elizabeth Neave single woman... by licence.

<sup>51</sup> Register of East Tuddenham, Norfolk, 1561ff (images on FindMyPast.co.uk): "Elizabetha filia Richardi Neave & Jone uxoris eius" (bp.); "Richus Neve et Joanna Tyllney" m. 1 Feb. 1561/2.

<sup>52</sup> According to the three complaints and two replies in the lawsuits between Adam and Anne Hawkes and the Sheenes first noted above. In the reply of Jermyn Sheene and Robert and Dorothy Kinge, they said that the land transaction between Edward Dowsing and Charles Sheene referenced in all three suits was dated 20 March 20 James (1621/2) and was actually a three-party transaction with Nathaniel Neve as the third party; the first party was Edward Dowsing, and the second party was Charles Sheene of Oxborough, Norfolk, and Sarah Hawes of Swanton Morley. The occasion of this indenture was in consideration of the impending marriage of Charles Sheene to Sarah Hawes, and also "of a mariage before that time had...betwene the said Edward Dowsinge and Elizabeth Neve wife of hym the said Edward." Nathaniel was a brother of Elizabeth (bp. 2 Dec. 1582 in East Tuddenham), and their sister Cecily Neave was bp. there 21 Nov. 1577 and m. there on 12 June 1598 John Hawes. Sarah Hawes, dau. of John, was bp. 12 April 1601 in Elsing, Norfolk (Register of Elsing, Norfolk; images on FindMyPast.co.uk); she was doubtless the niece of Elizabeth (Neave) Dowsing and Nathaniel Neave, accounting for their involvement together in this indenture. Their oldest brother Robert Neave (bp. 24 Dec. 1562 in East Tuddenham) was the rector of Swanton Morley.

# The Sons-in-Law of James White of Dorchester, Massachusetts

Maureen Markt Dearborn

Genealogists search for the maiden names of wives whose identities are unknown in family genealogies and genealogical records. Wills sometimes solve this problem.

Clarence Torrey's *New England Marriages Prior to 1700* lists the marriage of James Humphreys and Thankful White on 4 November 1697.<sup>[1]</sup> Torrey cites several published genealogies as sources, but all list the wife only as Thankful \_\_\_\_\_.<sup>[2]</sup> Although the source is not cited by Torrey, the marriage itself is recorded in published Boston vital records.<sup>[3]</sup> Torrey also cites the *Register* 23 (1869):119–120, which is a transcription of gravestone inscriptions from the North Cemetery in Weymouth including those for James and Thankful.

James Humphrey was born at Weymouth, Massachusetts 10 September 1665, son of Jonas<sup>2</sup> (Jonas<sup>1</sup>) and Martha (\_\_\_\_\_) Humphrey.<sup>[4]</sup> Thankful died in Weymouth, Massachusetts 1 January 1698/9 age 31,<sup>[5]</sup> thus born about 1667.

James Humphrey's nephew Jonas<sup>4</sup> Humphrey (Jonas<sup>3-2-1</sup>) had a wife Martha \_\_\_\_\_ whom he married prior to 17 February 1710/[11?] when they had a son, John Humphrey.<sup>[6]</sup> Martha died in Weymouth 22 June 1712.<sup>[7]</sup> Her age is not given.

The identities of Thankful (\_\_\_\_\_) Humphrey and Martha (\_\_\_\_\_) Humphrey are revealed by the will of James White of Dorchester, Massachusetts, who died there 11 November 1713.<sup>[8]</sup> The will, dated 6 October

---

<sup>1</sup> Clarence Almon Torrey, *New England Marriages Prior to 1700* (Boston: NEHGS, 2011), 819.

<sup>2</sup> Frederic Humphreys, M.D., *The Humphreys Family in America*, 2 vols. with continuous pagination (New York: Humphreys Pring, 1883–1885) [hereafter *Humphreys Family in America*], 2:849–850; Frederic C. Torrey, *The Torrey families and their children in America*, 2 vols. (Lakehurst, N.J., n.p., 1924–1929), 1:55; Daniel Wait Howe, *Howe Genealogies*, 2 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1929), 2:12; Raymon Meyers Tingley, *Some Ancestral Lines: being a record of some of the ancestors of Guilford Solon Tingley and his wife Martha Pamela Meyers* (Rutland, Vt.: The Tuttle Publishing Co., 1935), 144.

<sup>3</sup> *Boston births, baptisms, marriages and deaths, 1630–1699* [Boston Record Commissioners, vol. 9] (Boston: Rockwell & Churchill, City Printers, 1883) [hereafter *Boston VRs 1630–1699*], 235.

<sup>4</sup> *Vital Records of Weymouth, Massachusetts to the year 1850*, 2 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1910) [hereafter *Weymouth VRs*], 1:142.

<sup>5</sup> *Weymouth VRs*, 2:285.

<sup>6</sup> *Weymouth VRs*, 1:142.

<sup>7</sup> *Weymouth VRs*, 2:285

<sup>8</sup> *A Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, containing Dorchester Births, Marriages, and Deaths to the end of 1825* [Boston Record Commissioners, vol. 21] (Boston: Rockwell & Churchill, City Printers, 1891) [hereafter *Dorchester VRs*], 128. For James White and his wife Sarah Baker, see Robert Charles Anderson, *Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635*, 7 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1999–2011) [hereafter Anderson, *Great Migration 1634–1635*], 7:336.

1713 and probated 14 December 1713, names neither Thankful nor Martha, both of whom were already dead, but the testator stipulated that his son and executor Edward White make payments to his sons-in-law Jonas Humphrey and James Humphrey after his death.<sup>[9]</sup>

Among the children of James White and his wife Sarah (Baker) was a daughter Thankful, born in Dorchester 18 August 1667.<sup>[10]</sup> At the time of her death in 1698/9 Thankful, the wife of James Humphrey, was 31 years old.

James and Sarah White also had a daughter Martha, born at Dorchester 28 August 1675<sup>[11]</sup> and baptized there 3 October 1675.<sup>[12]</sup> Assuming that the placement of this Martha as the wife of Jonas Humphrey is correct, she married him when she was probably in her early 30s, unusual for the time, and was nine years her husband's senior.<sup>[13]</sup>

### Genealogical Summary

**JAMES<sup>2</sup> WHITE** was baptized at Dorchester in 1637 or 1638,<sup>[14]</sup> son of Edward<sup>1</sup> and Martha (King) White.<sup>[15]</sup> He married first at Dorchester 22 February 1664/5,<sup>[16]</sup> **SARAH BAKER**, baptized at Dorchester 22 June 1645; died there 13 October 1688,<sup>[17]</sup> daughter of Richard and Faith (Withington) Baker.<sup>[18]</sup> He married second at Dorchester 13 February 1695/6, by the Hon. Thomas Danforth, Esq.,<sup>[19]</sup> **ELIZABETH (PRESTON) WITHINGTON**, born about 1653; died at Dorchester 19 November 1722,<sup>[20]</sup> daughter of Daniel and Mary (\_\_\_\_) Preston.<sup>[21]</sup>

James died at Dorchester 11 November 1713.<sup>[22]</sup> James and his second wife are buried in Dorchester North Burying Ground, Dorchester.<sup>[23]</sup>

By his will, dated 6 October 1713, James White Senior of Dorchester made the following provisions:

His just debts and funeral expenses were to be paid by his executor.

To his loving son James White, all the land that he bought for his son John before he went to South Carolina, lying in Dorchester at a place commonly called Ten Mile River bounded on the Wrentham line near Woodcock's and all other land lying near Wrentham.

To his son James, his lot in the Twelve Divisions, all his common right in land yet undivided and his wearing apparel.

---

<sup>9</sup> Suffolk Co., Mass., probate file no. 3525 (images on AmericanAncestors.org).

<sup>10</sup> *Dorchester VRs*, 10: 18<sup>th</sup> 6 mo 1667.

<sup>11</sup> *Dorchester VRs*, 14.

<sup>12</sup> *Records of the First Church at Dorchester in New England, 1636–1734* (Boston: G.H. Ellis, 1891) [hereafter *Dorchester First Church*], 181: 3 8 mo 1675.

<sup>13</sup> Jonas Humphrey was born in Weymouth 3 Sept. 1684 (*Weymouth VRs*, 1:142).

<sup>14</sup> *Dorchester First Church*, 150.

<sup>15</sup> Anderson, *Great Migration 1634–1635*, 7:336.

<sup>16</sup> *Dorchester VRs*, 21: 22 12 mo 1664.

<sup>17</sup> *Dorchester VRs*, 121.

<sup>18</sup> Frederick Scherer Withington, "Henry Withington of Dorchester, Mass., and Some of His Descendants," *Register* 75 (1921):143.

<sup>19</sup> *Dorchester VRs*, 102.

<sup>20</sup> *Dorchester VRs*, 131.

<sup>21</sup> "Henry Withington," *Register* 75 (1921):145.

<sup>22</sup> *Dorchester VRs*, 128.

<sup>23</sup> FindAGrave.com, memorial nos. 65146403 and 39521211.



To his loving son Richard White, £200 in silver money at fifteen pennyweight or else in province bills, to be paid him by his executor, son Edward, within one year after his decease. Richard was not to dispose of the money without the advice and consent of his son Edward and his overseers.

To his loving son Edward, all his housing and orchard at a place commonly called the Twenty Acre Lots, also ten acres of pasture land that he bought of the Sumners and a wood lot lying beyond the Twenty Acre Lots, and a parcel of fresh meadow known as Paines Meadow containing about four acres.

To his son Edward, all his fresh meadow in Roxbury Fresh Meadows, also four acres of salt marsh at the mouth of Great Neck and two acres of salt marsh on the west side of the Little Neck.

To his son Edward, two acres of salt marsh that he bought of Mrs. Foster near the Little Neck, also a little lot of land on Dorchester Neck that was formerly his father Baker's.

His son Edward was to pay to the testator's loving wife Elizabeth £60 according to an agreement made with her before marriage, to wit £10 within one month of his decease and the remainder within one year of his decease. Edward was also directed to pay the testator's son-in-law Jonas Humphrey £40 within two years of his decease, and to pay to his son-in-law James Humphrey £20 in money or bills within two years after his decease.

His son Edward was to pay to the testator's loving daughter Experience White £20 in money or bills within four years after his decease.

His son Edward was to pay to the testator's son Ebenezer White £10 in money or bills within two years after his decease.

To his loving son Ebenezer White, beside what it cost for his learning and what he already had, nine acres of fresh meadow in the fresh meadows in Dorchester, all his part in a lot in the Twelve Divisions that was his father Baker's.

His son-in-law Thomas White was to pay the testator's son-in-law James Humphrey £15 and his son Ebenezer White £10, both payments to be made within two years after his decease.

To his loving daughter Experience White, a twenty-acre woodlot at a place commonly called the Twenty Acre Lots lying by the land of Mr. Taylor and John Bird; also a bed and bedstead and all the furniture belonging thereunto and also a cupboard that was in Edward's house.

To son Edward White, all of his estate not otherwise mentioned, he to gather in all of the testator's debts as his own.

He named his loving son Edward White executor and his loving friends Noah Beman and Jonathan Clapp overseers.

Witnesses:

/s/ James White

(seal)

James Blake

John Blake

The mark of John Stiles

The will was probated 14 December 1713. On 18 February 1713/4, Edward White, yeoman, Noah Beman, housewright, and Ebenezer Holmes, yeoman, all of Dorchester, gave £2,000 bond.<sup>[24]</sup>

Children of James<sup>2</sup> and Sarah (Baker) White, born at Dorchester:<sup>[25]</sup>

- i. SARAH<sup>3</sup> WHITE, b. 8 Dec. 1665;<sup>[26]</sup> bp. Dorchester 10 Dec. 1665;<sup>[27]</sup> d. there 2 Feb. 1665.<sup>[28]</sup>
- ii. THANKFUL WHITE, b. 18 Aug. 1667;<sup>[29]</sup> bp. Dorchester 5[sic] Aug. 1667;<sup>[30]</sup> d. Weymouth, Mass. 1 Jan. 1698/9, aged 31;<sup>[31]</sup> m. Boston 4 Nov. 1697, by Pen Townsend, Esq.,<sup>[32]</sup> JAMES HUMPHREY, b. Weymouth 10 Sept. 1665;<sup>[33]</sup> d. there 17 Aug. 1718, age 53,<sup>[34]</sup> son of Jonas<sup>2</sup> (Jonas<sup>1</sup>) and Martha (\_\_\_\_) Humphrey.<sup>[35]</sup> He m. (2) by 1711, Margaret Torrey, by whom he had three children. Thankful and her husband are buried in the Old North Cemetery, Weymouth.<sup>[36]</sup>
- iii. ICHABOD WHITE, b. 26 Apr. 1669; d. Dorchester 12 May 1669.<sup>[37]</sup>
- iv. JOHN WHITE, b. 7 June 1670;<sup>[38]</sup> bp. Dorchester 12 June 1670;<sup>[39]</sup> d. there 3 Nov. 1703.<sup>[40]</sup> According to his father's will, he went to South Carolina. He was probably part of the company of followers of the Rev. Joseph Lord of Dorchester, Mass. who received permission to build a settlement on the Ashley River that they named Dorchester. Apparently, John returned to Massachusetts Bay.
- v. EXPERIENCE WHITE, bp. Dorchester 2 Mar. 1672/3;<sup>[41]</sup> d. there unmarried 28 Dec. 1745, in her 74<sup>th</sup> year.<sup>[42]</sup> She is bur. in the North Burial Ground, Dorchester.<sup>[43]</sup>

<sup>24</sup> Suffolk Co., Mass., probate file no. 3525 (images on AmericanAncestors.org).

<sup>25</sup> Samuel G. Drake, "Old Dorchester," *Register*, 5 (1851):467.

<sup>26</sup> *Dorchester VRs*, 9.

<sup>27</sup> *Dorchester First Church*, 175.

<sup>28</sup> *Dorchester VRs*, 26.

<sup>29</sup> *Dorchester VRs*, 10.

<sup>30</sup> *Dorchester First Church*, 176. Note that her birth and baptismal dates are incompatible as recorded.

<sup>31</sup> *Weymouth VRs*, 2:285.

<sup>32</sup> *Boston VRs 1630–1699*, 235.

<sup>33</sup> *Weymouth VRs*, 1:142.

<sup>34</sup> *Weymouth VRs*, 2:284.

<sup>35</sup> George Walter Chamberlain, *Genealogies of the Early Families of Weymouth, Massachusetts* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1984) [hereafter *Weymouth Genealogies*], 303–304.

<sup>36</sup> John J. Loud, "Epitaphs from the older half of 'Burying Hill,' Weymouth, Mass.," *Register* 23 (1869):119–20; FindAGrave.com, memorial nos. 39521160 and 39521161.

<sup>37</sup> *Dorchester VRs*, 11.

<sup>38</sup> *Dorchester VRs*, 12.

<sup>39</sup> *Dorchester First Church*, 178.

<sup>40</sup> *Dorchester VRs*, 125.

<sup>41</sup> *Dorchester First Church*, 180.

<sup>42</sup> *Dorchester Index to Full Communions 1720–1845*, 29 (*Massachusetts Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988*; Ancestry.com).

<sup>43</sup> W. B. Trask, "Inscriptions from the Old Burial Ground in Dorchester, Mass.," *Register* 6 (1852):239.

- vi. MARTHA WHITE, b. 28 Aug. 1675;<sup>[44]</sup> bp. Dorchester 3 Oct. 1675;<sup>[45]</sup> d. Weymouth, Mass. 22 June 1712;<sup>[46]</sup> m. by 1710, JONAS<sup>4</sup> HUMPHREY,<sup>[47]</sup> b. Weymouth 3 Sept. 1684; d. there 1761, son of Jonas<sup>3</sup> (*Jonas*<sup>2-1</sup>) and Mary (Phillips) Humphrey.<sup>[48]</sup> He m. (2) (int.) Weymouth 26 Nov. 1715,<sup>[49]</sup> Mary Neal, b. Braintree 14 Sept. 1689; d. Weymouth 1766,<sup>[50]</sup> daughter of Lieut. Joseph and Mary (\_\_\_\_) Neal. They had six children. Jonas is named as “son-in-law” in the 1713 will of James<sup>2</sup> White. Jonas was a weaver and tanner. By his will dated 23 May 1757 and proved 29 May 1761, Jonas Humphrey of Weymouth, yeoman, made a number of bequests to his wife Mary and children.<sup>[51]</sup>
- vii. MARY WHITE, bp. Dorchester 11 Nov. 1677;<sup>[52]</sup> d. Weymouth 3 Nov. 1716, aged 40;<sup>[53]</sup> m. Dea. THOMAS<sup>3</sup> WHITE, b. abt. 1675, son of Ebenezer<sup>2</sup> (*Thomas*<sup>1</sup>) and Hannah (Phillips) White.<sup>[54]</sup> After Mary’s death, Thomas m. (2) Weymouth 15 Sept. 1740<sup>[55]</sup> Silence (Torrey) French, who predeceased him, widow of Samuel French of Abington. He lived at Weymouth. Thomas d. Weymouth 28 Apr. 1752, aged 78y 8m 9d.<sup>[56]</sup> Thomas and Mary are bur. in North Weymouth Cemetery, Weymouth.<sup>[57]</sup>
- viii. JAMES WHITE, b. 29 May 1679;<sup>[58]</sup> bp. Dorchester 13 July 1679;<sup>[59]</sup> d. Hingham, Mass. 23 Apr. 1733, age 55;<sup>[60]</sup> m. Hingham 13 Dec. 1722, JUDITH WHITON, b. there 6 May 1689,<sup>[61]</sup> dau. of James<sup>2</sup> (*James*<sup>1</sup>) and Abigail (Rickard) Whiten.<sup>[62]</sup> James d. intestate.<sup>[63]</sup> Judith m. Hingham (2) 22 Dec. 1737 Jonathan Farrow.<sup>[64]</sup>

<sup>44</sup> *Dorchester VRs*, 14.

<sup>45</sup> *Dorchester First Church*, 181.

<sup>46</sup> *Weymouth VRs*, 2:285.

<sup>47</sup> Probably the marriage officiated by Jer. Dummer, Esq., in Boston, 19 Nov. 1708, between James Humphreys [sic] and Martha White (*Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, Containing the Boston Marriages from 1700 to 1751*, vol. 28 [Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1898], 19). They had one son, John, b. Weymouth 17 Feb. 1710/11 (*Weymouth VRs*, 1:142).

<sup>48</sup> *Humphreys Family in America*, 2:851; *Weymouth Genealogies*, 304.

<sup>49</sup> *Weymouth VRs*, 2:98.

<sup>50</sup> *Weymouth VRs*, 2:286.

<sup>51</sup> Suffolk Co., Mass., probate file no. 12707 (images on AmericanAncestors.org).

<sup>52</sup> *Dorchester First Church*, 188.

<sup>53</sup> *Weymouth VRs*, 2:367.

<sup>54</sup> Anderson, *Great Migration 1634–1635*, 7:341; *Weymouth Genealogies*, 733; Joseph Whitcomb Porter, “Genealogy of the descendants of Thomas White of Weymouth, Mass.” *Register* 53 (1899):394.

<sup>55</sup> *Weymouth VRs*, 2:216.

<sup>56</sup> *Weymouth VRs*, 2:368.

<sup>57</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 39521212 and 39521211.

<sup>58</sup> *Dorchester VRs*, 17.

<sup>59</sup> *Dorchester First Church*, 190.

<sup>60</sup> *History of the town of Hingham: in three volumes* (Hingham, Mass.: The Town, 1893) [hereafter *Hingham History*], 3:287.

<sup>61</sup> Vital Records of Hingham, Mass., 1:30 (FSL DGS 107944625 image 33): Judith D of James Witon & Abigail.

<sup>62</sup> Edward Charles Horton, “Descendants of Giles<sup>1</sup> Rickard of Plymouth Colony” *Mayflower Descendant* 70 (2022):127–142 (especially 131–132).

<sup>63</sup> Suffolk Co., Mass., probate file no. 6448 (images on AmericanAncestors.org).

<sup>64</sup> Hingham Vital Records, 2:160 (*Hingham, MA: Vital Records, 1637–1845*; AmericanAncestors.org).

- ix. RICHARD WHITE, b. 2 Mar. 168[0/]1,<sup>[65]</sup> bp. Roxbury, Mass. 15 May 1681;<sup>[66]</sup> m. Boston 12 Aug. 1714, by the Rev. Benjamin Colman,<sup>[67]</sup> ABIGAIL PURRINGTON. Richard's date of death is unknown.
- x. EDWARD WHITE, b. 4 Aug. 1683;<sup>[68]</sup> d. Dorchester 17 Oct. 1716;<sup>[69]</sup> m. by 1 March 1708 (birth of first child), PATIENCE BIRD, b. Dorchester 27 Nov. 1683;<sup>[70]</sup> bp. there 9 Dec. 1683;<sup>[71]</sup> d. there 11 Dec. 1757,<sup>[72]</sup> dau. of Thomas<sup>2</sup> (*Thomas*<sup>1</sup>) and Thankful (Atherton) Bird.<sup>[73]</sup>
- xi. (REV.) EBENEZER WHITE, b. 3 July 1685;<sup>[74]</sup> bp. Dorchester 12 July 1685;<sup>[75]</sup> d. Attleborough, Mass. 4 Sept. 1726, in his 42<sup>nd</sup> year;<sup>[76]</sup> m. Truro, Mass. 8 Nov. 1711, ABIGAIL PAINE, b. Eastham, Mass. 5 Nov. 1689; d. Attleborough 13 July 1731, in her 42<sup>nd</sup> year,<sup>[77]</sup> daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Shaw) Paine.<sup>[78]</sup> He graduated from Harvard College with an A.B. degree in 1704.<sup>[79]</sup> He was the second minister of the Attleborough church. Abigail m. (2) Attleborough 23 May 1728, as his third wife, John French.<sup>[80]</sup>

*Maureen Markt Dearborn (dearborn@massed.net) is a retired speech and language clinician and a descendant of James White.*

<sup>65</sup> Dorchester VRs, 18.

<sup>66</sup> *Vital Records of Roxbury Massachusetts to the end of the year 1849*, 2 vols. (Salem: The Essex Institute, 1925–1926), 1:368.

<sup>67</sup> *A report of the Record Commissioners of the city of Boston, containing the Boston marriages from 1700 to 1751* [Boston Record Commissioners, vol. 28] (Boston: Municipal Printing, 1898), 56; Sybil Noyes, Charles Thornton Libby, and Walter Goodwin Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* (Portland, Me.: Southworth Press, 1928–39, reprint ed. 1976), 571.

<sup>68</sup> Dorchester VRs, 19.

<sup>69</sup> Dorchester VRs, 129.

<sup>70</sup> Dorchester VRs, 20.

<sup>71</sup> Dorchester First Church, 195.

<sup>72</sup> Dorchester VRs, 253.

<sup>73</sup> William B. Trask, "Thomas Bird, of Dorchester, Massachusetts, and some of his descendants," *Register* 25 (1871):23.

<sup>74</sup> Trask, "Thomas Bird," 32.

<sup>75</sup> Dorchester First Church, 195.

<sup>76</sup> *Vital Records of Attleborough, Massachusetts to the end of the year 1849* (Salem, Mass: The Essex Institute, 1934) [hereafter *Attleborough VRs*], 739.

<sup>77</sup> *Attleborough VRs*, 673.

<sup>78</sup> *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations...* (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1975ff), 6 [Stephen Hopkins]:162.

<sup>79</sup> Clifford K. Shipton, *Sibley's Harvard Graduates; Biographical Sketches of Those Who Attended Harvard College* (Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1873ff) [hereafter *Sibley's Harvard Graduates*], 5:259–530.

<sup>80</sup> *Sibley's Harvard Graduates*, 5:603.

# Uncovering the Ancestry of Margaret Burton, Norwich Matron

Willard S. Moore

The *Genealogical and Biographical Record of New London County, Connecticut* contains a biographical notice of William Burton, a prominent businessman of Norwich in that county who had died in 1894.<sup>[1]</sup> The biography, presumably supplied by his widow, records that William had married, in Baltic, Connecticut, on 28 November 1868, Margaret MacFarlane.

A problem arises almost immediately, because although the vital records of Sprague, Connecticut, the town which contains the village of Baltic, do indeed record the marriage of William Burton on 28 November 1868, the bride's name is recorded as Margaret Gilbraith.<sup>[2]</sup> Further research, summarized in the Appendix, shows that Margaret consistently reported her maiden name as "Gilbraith" from 1868 until the mid-1890s, when she switched to reporting it as "MacFarlane," a practice her children continued after her death.

Margaret's obituary<sup>[3]</sup> and her gravestone<sup>[4]</sup> both report a birthdate of 16 November 1848, and her death certificate<sup>[5]</sup> yields the same date by calculation. The information for the foregoing records was apparently supplied by her children, but the 1900 census,<sup>[6]</sup> for which Margaret presumably supplied the information personally, also reports a birth month of November 1848; and other records generated by Margaret, summarized in Appendix A, consistently report an age consistent with an 1848 birthdate. Margaret's obituary and death certificate, and the *Genealogical Record of New London* entry noted above, additionally report that she was born in Glasgow, Scotland. Finally, her obituary (but no other known record) reports her father's name as Robert MacFarlane.

The preceding records seem to suggest a promising search strategy for Margaret's origins. Although 1848 is prior to the commencement of vital record registration in Scotland, parish registers for the period survive and have been digitized. A search was commenced on ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk, as well as on FindMyPast.com and Ancestry.com, for either a Margaret MacFarlane or a Margaret Gilbraith (with variant spellings) born on 16 November 1848 and recorded in a parish register. Unfortunately, the parish registers are far from complete, both because some registers do not survive and because many

---

<sup>1</sup> *Genealogical and Biographical Record of New London County, Connecticut* (Chicago: J.H. Beers & Co., 1905) [hereafter *Genealogical Record of New London*], 590–591.

<sup>2</sup> Sprague, Conn., Vital Records, Marriages 1861–1906, 22 (FSL DGS 7730321 image 370).

<sup>3</sup> *Norwich Bulletin* (Norwich, Conn.), 24 June 1930, 14, col. 2.

<sup>4</sup> Charles R. Hale Collection, "Connecticut Headstone Inscriptions" [hereafter *Hale Collection*] 39:520, Ancestry.com. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 92239834.

<sup>5</sup> Death Certificate, State of Rhode Island (FSL DGS 4248654 image 450).

<sup>6</sup> 1900 U.S. Census, Norwich, New London Co., Conn., e.d. 481, sheet 3A.



births were not recorded.<sup>[7]</sup> The search produces several candidates named Margaret Gilbraith (and spelling variants thereof) or MacFarlane, born in or near November 1848, but none born on 16 November or with a father Robert. A broader search of census records on those three databases, looking for a Margaret MacFarlane or Gilbraith born in 1848 or 1849, produces from 34 to 44 results, depending on the database and precise search parameters, which is too many for elimination to produce reliable results.

In the end, the familiar genealogical technique of investigating the subject's family, associates, and neighbors produced the answer; and the sources of the mystery turned out to be the commonest of genealogical obstacles, illegitimacy and (informal) adoption.

### Finding Margaret Burton's Family

Given Margaret's sometime use of the surname Gilbraith, attention was drawn to one Arthur Galbraith, reported in the 1880 census as a boarder in William and Margaret Burton's house, age 21, with a reported birthplace of Scotland.<sup>[8]</sup> Another research undertaking, a search of migration records, undertaken in the unlikely hope that Margaret Burton might have filed a passport application, yielded a serendipitous result. In 1874, a few years after her marriage, Margaret evidently returned to Scotland for a time, presumably to visit relatives or friends. She returned to the United States on the S.S. *Bolivia*, arriving in New York City on 23 October 1874, accompanied by her children Charles Burton, age 2, and Agnes Burton, age 9 months.<sup>[9]</sup> The next name on the passenger list is Emily Galbraith, age 22.<sup>[10]</sup>

"Arthur" was a relatively uncommon name in 19<sup>th</sup>-century Scotland. A search of indexes for the Scottish 1871 census reveals only one good candidate for the 1880 boarder in William's and Margaret's house. Arthur Galbraith, age 11, was living in Glasgow with his parents, Arthur and Agnes Galbraith, and a sister Emily, age 19. Arthur, the father, was a baker.<sup>[11]</sup> The same family can be found in the 1861 Scottish census, also in Glasgow, with parents Arthur and Agnes "McK." Galbraith, daughters Emily, age 10, and Elizabeth, age 6, and son Arthur, age 2. Arthur is again recorded as a baker.<sup>[12]</sup> Margaret does not appear in the household in the 1861 census, but further investigation was warranted.

A search of parish registers reveals a proclamation of banns in Dumbarton, Dunbartonshire, Scotland, on 30 June 1854 for Arthur Galbraith, a baker, and Agnes McKechnie.<sup>[13]</sup> Their daughter Mary's birth record gives a marriage date

---

<sup>7</sup> National Records of Scotland, *Tracing Your Scottish Ancestors*, 7<sup>th</sup> ed. (Edinburgh: Birlinn Ltd., 2020), 33–34.

<sup>8</sup> 1880 U.S. Census, Preston, New London Co., Conn., e.d. 120, sheet 2.

<sup>9</sup> For their births, see the Genealogical Summary below.

<sup>10</sup> S.S. *Bolivia* Passenger List, New York, N.Y., 23 Oct. 1874, 1, in *Passenger Lists of Vessels Arriving at New York, New York, 1820–1897* (NARA M237, roll 394).

<sup>11</sup> 1871 Scotland Census (644/7 33/9), e.d. 33, Milton, Glasgow, Lanarkshire (FSL 104028), 9.

<sup>12</sup> 1861 Scotland Census (644/7 58/16), e.d. 58, Milton, Glasgow, Lanarkshire (FSL 103859), 16.

<sup>13</sup> Dumbarton [Scot.] Parish Register, Marriages, 134 (proclamation of banns 30 June 1854), images at [ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk](https://www.scotlandspeople.gov.uk).

of 21 July 1854.<sup>[14]</sup> Continuing back in time, the 1851 census records Agnes McKechnie living unmarried in Dumbarton. And there, finally, living with Agnes, is her daughter, Margaret MacFarlane, age 2, born in Glasgow.<sup>[15]</sup> Given that Agnes was unmarried, and that mother and daughter have different surnames, Margaret was evidently illegitimate.

### Finding Agnes McKechnie's Parents

Agnes McKechnie can be traced forward in the Scottish censuses through 1881;<sup>[16]</sup> she has not been located in the 1891 census, and her death in 1901 occurred just prior to the census for that year. Her birthplace is consistently reported in all the census records as Islay, which is an island off the west coast of Scotland, one of the Hebrides. Her death record reports her parents as Angus McKechnie, a blacksmith, and Agnes McKechnie, maiden name McLean.<sup>[17]</sup> This couple can be identified in Islay census and vital records, based on the crucial facts that “McKechnie” is an anglicization of the Gaelic name “MacEachern,”<sup>[18]</sup> that “McLean” is a variant, popular on Islay, of the name “MacLergan,”<sup>[19]</sup> and that Ann and Agnes were frequently in the past considered variants of the same name.<sup>[20]</sup> It should also be noted that Scottish records of the 19<sup>th</sup> century employ the prefixes “Mac” and “Mc” somewhat indifferently. (In this article, each individual's name is consistently recorded with what seems to have been the most common or personally preferred variant.)

Angus and Ann MacEachern appear in Islay census records from 1841 through 1861.<sup>[21]</sup> Angus was a blacksmith, born in Kilchoman, Argyllshire, Scotland, probably about 1791, based on his reported ages in the censuses, and Ann was born in the same parish, probably a year or so later, so about 1792, based on the same evidence. (Their ages are not wholly consistent from census to census.) Based on the dates of birth of Angus and Ann and of their children, they must have married about 1810. In 1861, their household included one Margaret Galbraith, age 13, a granddaughter, confirming that they are the correct couple.

Identifying Angus's and Ann's children is difficult, due to the absence of surviving records. Civil registration of vital events did not exist in Scotland

---

<sup>14</sup> See the Genealogical Summary below.

<sup>15</sup> 1851 Scotland Census (496/2/38), e.d. 2, Dumbarton, Dunbartonshire (FSL 1042283), 38.

<sup>16</sup> 1881 Scotland Census (644/9 93/9), e.d. 93, Kelvin, Glasgow, Lanarkshire (FSL 203664), 9.

<sup>17</sup> St. Rollox, Glasgow, Lanarkshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Deaths, 1901, 150, no. 450, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.

<sup>18</sup> Patrick Hanks, ed., *Dictionary of American Family Names*, 3 vols. (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2003), 2:556.

<sup>19</sup> George F. Black, *The Surnames of Scotland* (New York: New York Public Library, 1946; 11<sup>th</sup> reprinting 1996), 538.

<sup>20</sup> Linda Jonas and Paul Milner, *A Genealogist's Guide to Discovering Your Scottish Ancestors* (Cincinnati: Betterway Books, 2002), 22.

<sup>21</sup> 1841 Scotland Census (547/4/5), e.d. 4, Portnahaven, Argyllshire (FSL 101813); 1851 Scotland Census (546/1/7), e.d. 1, Oa, Argyllshire (FSL 1042356), 7; 1861 Scotland Census (546/1/5), e.d. 1, Oa, Argyllshire (FSL 103798), 5.

prior to 1855, and parish records for Kilchoman survive only from 1820.<sup>[22]</sup> Two sons, John and Malcolm, are recorded as living with Angus and Ann in 1841 (though without any specification of their relationship).<sup>[23]</sup> Additionally, Malcolm's baptismal record, the records of John's and Malcolm's second marriages, and the death records of daughter Mary, John, and Agnes all name their parents as Angus McEachern/McKechnie and Ann/Agnes McLergan/McLean.<sup>[24]</sup> There is a gap between the estimated dates of birth of Mary and the other children, which might indicate the existence of other children, who either died before 1855 (from which time civil death records generally record the names of decedents' parents) or emigrated.

There is an apparent fifth child, one Ann MacEachern, listed in the 1861 census as Angus's daughter, age 16.<sup>[25]</sup> This woman also listed her parents as Angus and Ann McKechnie when, as Agnes McKechnie, she married James Paul in Glasgow in 1867.<sup>[26]</sup> However, since this Ann/Agnes was 16 when the older Ann MacEachern was estimated to be about 69, their relationship cannot be one of mother and daughter. Furthermore, an Ann MacEachern is listed as in the 1851 census as Angus's and the older Ann's granddaughter,<sup>[27]</sup> and Agnes Paul described herself as the daughter of Agnes (McKechnie) Galbraith in the latter's 1901 death record cited previously. Clearly this Ann/Agnes was Angus and Ann MacEachern's granddaughter, the daughter of their daughter Agnes. Angus and Ann evidently raised her, and she apparently thought of them as her parents in some sense, perhaps even at one point literally before she learned the full truth.

### Finding Agnes McKechnie's Daughters and Partners

Agnes McKechnie, Margaret (MacFarlane/Gilbraith) Burton's mother, had a somewhat tumultuous early life. In her late teens and 20s she bore three daughters, at least two and probably all three of them illegitimate, by three different men, before marrying and producing five more children.

The first of those daughters, Agnes (McKechnie) Paul, has been discussed in the immediately preceding section. Based on census records, she was born on Islay, probably in Kilchoman or Portnahaven, Argyllshire, where other family members resided, about 1842.<sup>[28]</sup> Her paternity is unclear. As noted previously, her marriage record named her parents as Angus McKechnie and Agnes (McLean) McKechnie, but they were in fact her maternal grandparents. Agnes Paul's death record names her parents as Arthur McKechnie and Ann (McEachern) McKechnie, but the informant was not a family member and

<sup>22</sup> *The New Statistical Account of Scotland*, 15 vols. (Edinburgh and London: William Blackwood and Sons, 1845), 7:Argyle:650.

<sup>23</sup> 1841 Scotland Census (547/4/5), e.d. 4, Kilchoman, Argyllshire (FSL 101813), 5.

<sup>24</sup> See the Genealogical Summary below.

<sup>25</sup> 1861 Scotland Census (546/1/5), e.d. 1, Oa, Argyllshire (FSL 103798), 5.

<sup>26</sup> Central District, Glasgow, Lanarkshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Marriages, 1867, 140, no. 279; images at [ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk](http://ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk).

<sup>27</sup> 1851 Scotland Census (546/1/7), e.d., 1, Oa, Argyllshire (FSL 1042356), 7. The image at [ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk](http://ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk) is faded to the point of illegibility, but the image enhancement available on [FamilySearch.org](http://FamilySearch.org) makes the word "granddaughter" clear.

<sup>28</sup> See the Genealogical Summary below.

the record appears to reflect a conflation of Agnes Paul's biological father and her stepfather.

Agnes (McKechnie) Galbraith's death record, for which Agnes (McKechnie) Paul was the informant, reports that the deceased was married twice, first to one Archibald McKechnie and then to Arthur Galbraith. No other record of this Archibald McKechnie or his possible marriage to Agnes McKechnie has been located. In particular, Kilchoman marriage records, which are extant for the early 1840s, and which record the marriage of Agnes's older sister in 1830,<sup>[29]</sup> contain no record for Agnes. Additionally, the 1851 census cited previously records Agnes as unmarried, not as a widow. Although it remains possible that Agnes had an early marriage which produced a daughter prior to the husband's death, it seems more plausible that Agnes (McKechnie) Paul fabricated this marriage to disguise her own illegitimacy. (Alternatively, the older Agnes may not have been forthcoming with her daughter.)

The 1841 census reports what is almost surely the subject Agnes McEachern/McKechnie working in Kilchoman as a servant, age 15, in the household of one John McLellan.<sup>[30]</sup> Searches of the 1841 census on multiple websites reveal thirteen unmarried Archibald McEacherns/McKechnies on Islay old enough to father a child in the 1840s, which is too many to produce a definitive result by elimination. There is a leading contender, however: one Archibald McEachern, age 20, living in Sanaig, the same village as Agnes, and working as a servant in the household of another John McLellan.<sup>[31]</sup> The village of Sanaig at that time contained 144 people in 24 households,<sup>[32]</sup> so there is a strong probability that Agnes and Archibald were acquainted. The matter must probably rest there, as Agnes (McKechnie) Paul left no living descendants,<sup>[33]</sup> which eliminates the possibility of genetic testing revealing an answer.

The second daughter, Margaret MacFarlane, as noted previously, was born in Glasgow on 16 November 1848. The documentary evidence would suggest that her father's surname was "MacFarlane" and his first name possibly "Robert," but those names are too common to permit any attempts at identification. Genetic testing has suggested some leads for further investigation, but no immediate definitive answer.

The 1861 census reports that Arthur and Agnes Galbraith had a ten-year-old daughter Emily. She must have been born prior to their marriage in 1854, but her marriage and death records both name her father as Arthur Galbraith, so her paternity is reasonably secure. As a legal matter, under Scottish law Arthur and Agnes's marriage would have legitimated Emily.<sup>[34]</sup> Agnes's other children were born in wedlock.

<sup>29</sup> See the Genealogical Summary below.

<sup>30</sup> 1841 Scotland Census (540/3/9), e.d. 3, Kilchoman, Argyllshire (FSL 101812), 9.

<sup>31</sup> 1841 Scotland Census (540/3/9), e.d. 3, Kilchoman, Argyllshire (FSL 101812), 12.

<sup>32</sup> 1841 Scotland Census (540/3/9), e.d. 3, Kilchoman, Argyllshire (FSL 101812), 7–12.

<sup>33</sup> 1911 Scotland Census (644/16 25/16), Govanhill, Glasgow, Lanarkshire, 16, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk (recording Agnes as the mother of two children, neither living). For the children's names, births, and deaths, see the Genealogical Summary below.

<sup>34</sup> Michael Flinn et al., *Scottish Population History from the 17th Century to the 1930s* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1977), 362.

Based on the foregoing discussion, a three generation Scottish and American matrilineal descent can be constructed. As it turns out, not only Margaret (MacFarlane/Gilbraith) Burton but also two of her half-siblings migrated to New England, though only Margaret has living descendants.

### Genealogical Summary

1. **ANGUS<sup>B</sup> MACEACHERN**, born in Kilchoman, Argyllshire, Scotland, about 1791,<sup>[35]</sup> the son of John and Mary (Morrison) MacEachern, died in Portnahaven, Argyllshire, on 6 December 1862.<sup>[36]</sup> He married, about 1810, based on his age and that of his wife and the birth of their first known child, probably in Kilchoman, **ANN MACLERGAN**. She was also born in Kilchoman, about 1792, the daughter of John and Christina (Taylor) MacLergan, and died at Ballychatrigan, a farm in Oa, Argyllshire, on 23 June 1862.<sup>[37]</sup> Angus worked as a blacksmith. He and Ann lived in Portnahaven as of 1841, but removed to Oa between 1841 and 1851, remaining there until Ann's death.

Children of Angus<sup>B</sup> and Ann (MacLergan) MacEachern:

- i. **MARY MACEACHERN**, b. Kilchoman abt. 1811,<sup>[38]</sup> d. Port Charlotte, Kilchoman, 5 Sept. 1892;<sup>[39]</sup> m. Kilchoman 16 March 1830 **ALEXANDER CURRIE**.<sup>[40]</sup>
- ii. **JOHN MCKECHNIE**, b. Islay, probably Kilchoman, abt. 1821,<sup>[41]</sup> d. Gorbals, Glasgow, 20 Dec. 1880;<sup>[42]</sup> m. (1) Old Kilpatrick, Dunbartonshire,

<sup>35</sup> Their 1861 census entry noted above gives Angus's and Ann's parish of birth.

<sup>36</sup> Kilchoman, Argyllshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Deaths, 1862, 18, no. 53, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk (Angus's death record, identifying his parents).

<sup>37</sup> Oa, Argyllshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Deaths, 1862, 2, no. 4, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk (Ann's death record, identifying her parents).

<sup>38</sup> 1841 Scotland Census (540/6/1), e.d. 6, Kilchoman, Argyllshire (FSL 101812), 1; 1851 Scotland Census (540/8/1), e.d. 8, Kilchoman, Argyllshire (FSL 103649), 1; 1861 Scotland Census (540/6/14), e.d. 6, Kilchoman, Argyllshire (FSL 103798), 1; 1871 Scotland Census (540/6/1), e.d. 6, Kilchoman, Argyllshire (FSL 103995), 1; 1881 Scotland Census (540/6/1), e.d. 6, Kilchoman, Argyllshire (FSL 203561), 1; 1891 Scotland Census (540/6/1), e.d. 6, Kilchoman, Argyllshire (FSL 220173), 1. All the censuses report a birthplace of Kilchoman and an age consistent with birth in 1811, except that the 1891 census reports Mary's age as 83. Her 1892 death record reports an age of 86. Evidently the reports of her age became somewhat exaggerated in her last years.

<sup>39</sup> Kilchoman, Argyllshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Deaths, 1892, 6, no. 17, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.

<sup>40</sup> Kilchoman [Scot.] Parish Register, Marriages, 310, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.

<sup>41</sup> 1841 Scotland Census (547/4/5), e.d. 4, Portnahaven, Argyllshire (FSL 101813), 5 (John age 20); 1851 Scotland Census (496/5/27), e.d. 5, Dumbarton, Dunbartonshire (FSL 103669), 27 (John born on Islay, age 27); 1861 Scotland Census (496/1/18), e.d. 1, Dumbarton, Dunbartonshire (FSL 103817), 18 (John born on Islay, age 35); 1871 Scotland Census (644/7 10/14), e.d. 10, Milton, Glasgow, Lanarkshire (FSL 104027), 14 (John born on Islay, age 45). John's ages as reported in the post-1841 censuses and his death record reported age of 51 appear somewhat understated.

<sup>42</sup> Gorbals, Glasgow, Lanarkshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Deaths, 1880, 303, no. 908, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.



Scotland (proclamation of banns 11 Aug. 1849), JANE CHRISTIE;<sup>[43]</sup> m. (2) Blythswood, Glasgow, 14 Oct. 1873 MARION McKECHNIE.<sup>[44]</sup>

- iii. MALCOLM McEACHERN, b. Kilchoman 5 June 1823,<sup>[45]</sup> d. probably Ontario, Canada,<sup>[46]</sup> between 1892 and 1895; m. (1) Killean and Kilchenzie, Argyllshire, 6 Jan. 1853 GRACE KELLY;<sup>[47]</sup> m. (2) Milton, Glasgow, 12 May 1860 CATHERINE McINNES.<sup>[48]</sup>

Details of Malcolm's death are obscure. His gravestone reports that he died on 8 Feb. 1890, but the stone was erected after Catherine's death in 1914,<sup>[49]</sup> and is clearly erroneous, since Malcolm appears in the 1891 census,<sup>[50]</sup> and Malcolm and Catherine executed a mortgage on 10 Dec. 1891.<sup>[51]</sup> Malcolm has not been found in any subsequent record, and he does not appear in the 1901 census with the other members of his family.<sup>[52]</sup> Catherine may be the widow Catherine McEachern who executed a mortgage on 25 April 1895, although the record does not contain sufficient information to permit a certain identification.<sup>[53]</sup> Considered together, the foregoing records suggest a date of death for Malcolm between 1892 and 1895, perhaps on 8 Feb. in one of those years. Searches of other sources have been fruitless. Malcolm's death does not appear in the Ontario vital records between 1890 and 1901,<sup>[54]</sup> and no probate of his estate was recorded.<sup>[55]</sup> No death notice appears in the extant copies of the *Fenelon Falls Gazette*, a local newspaper, between 10 Dec. 1891

<sup>43</sup> Old Kilpatrick [Scot.] Parish Register, Marriages, 123 (proclamation of banns), images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.

<sup>44</sup> Blythswood, Glasgow, Lanarkshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Marriages, 1873, 182, no. 364, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.

<sup>45</sup> Kilchoman [Scot.] Parish Register, Baptisms, 20, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.

<sup>46</sup> For Malcolm's migration to Ontario, see Freda Ramsay, *John Ramsay of Kildalton* (Toronto: Peter Martin Associates Ltd., [1969]), Appendix II (list of Islay emigrants to Canada); 1871 Census of Canada, Schedule No. 1-Nominal Return of the Living, Eldon Twp., Division 2, Sub-District A, District 53 North Victoria, Victoria Co., Ontario (FSL 349178), 23, dwelling no. 77, family no. 77; 1881 Census of Canada, Schedule No. 1-Nominal Return of the Living, Eldon Twp., Division 2, Sub-District A, District 130 North Victoria, Victoria Co., Ontario (FSL 1375879), 6, dwelling no. 28, family no. 28.

<sup>47</sup> Killean and Kilchenzie [Scot.] Parish Register, Marriages, 132, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.

<sup>48</sup> Milton, Glasgow, Lanarkshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Marriages, 1860, 36, no. 71, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.

<sup>49</sup> Smith's Cemetery, Woodville, Kawartha Lakes Mun., Ontario [Can.] (FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 201085820).

<sup>50</sup> 1891 Census of Canada, Schedule No. 1-Nominal Return of the Living, Eldon Twp., Division 1, District 120 North Victoria, Victoria Co, Ontario (FSL 1465798), 40, family no. 186.

<sup>51</sup> Victoria Co. [Ont.] Land Records, Eldon Twp. (FSL 1723215), 476:544–46, instrument no. 5256.

<sup>52</sup> 1901 Census of Canada, Schedule No. 1. Population, Eldon Twp., Sub-division 2, Sub-district 2, District 119 Victoria North, Victoria Co., Ontario, 9, dwelling no. 87, family no. 87 (images on Ancestry.com).

<sup>53</sup> Victoria Co. [Ont.] Land Records, Eldon Twp. (FSL 1723216), 478:264, instrument no. 5770.

<sup>54</sup> Index to Deaths, Archives of Ontario, RG 80-10 (FSL 1819277 & 1819278).

<sup>55</sup> Surrogate Index, 1863–1969, County of Victoria [Ont.] (FSL 814900); Surrogate Register, County of Victoria [Ont.], Volume 3 (1885–1894) (FSL 814902).

and 31 Dec. 1895,<sup>[56]</sup> and he does not appear in the published index to the *Canadian Post*, another local newspaper.<sup>[57]</sup>

2. iv. AGNES<sup>A</sup> McKECHNIE, b. Islay, probably Kilchoman, c. 1825; possibly m. (1) ARCHIBALD McEACHERN; m. (2?) ARTHUR GALBRAITH.

2. **AGNES<sup>a</sup> McKECHNIE** (*Angus<sup>b</sup> MacEachern*), born on Islay, probably in Kilchoman, about 1825, died in St. Rollox, Glasgow, 26 March 1901. She left home by 1841, probably to work on a nearby farm. At this time, she entered into a marital or (more likely) non-marital union, possibly with a man named Archibald McEachern, and bore a daughter named Ann/Agnes. By 1848 she had moved to Glasgow, where a second daughter Margaret MacFarlane was born on 16 November 1848 to a currently unknown father whose name may have been Robert MacFarlane.

Agnes moved to Dumbarton, where she kept a rooming house, by 1851. Here she entered into another non-marital union, with **ARTHUR GALBRAITH**. He was born in Dunblane, Perthshire, about 1818,<sup>[58]</sup> to unknown parents. As discussed below, he died in Glasgow on 17 January 1878. Arthur and Agnes produced one daughter, Emily, about 1851, before marrying in Dumbarton on 21 July 1854. They moved to Glasgow between 1855, when their daughter Elizabeth was born in Dumbarton, and 1859, when their son Arthur was born. Arthur worked as a baker.

Records of Arthur's death are somewhat obscure. He was alive at the time of the 1871 census, and probably at the time of his daughter Emily's marriage in 1877, since he is listed as her father with no notation that he was deceased. He was dead by the time of the 1881 census, when Agnes is recorded as a widow.<sup>[59]</sup> No record of his death appears in the index to the statutory register available at [ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk](http://ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk). However, the records of Sighthill Cemetery in Glasgow record that at the time of the death of Arthur's and Agnes's son Malcolm Arthur purchased a plot (called a lair in Scotland) with room for several graves.<sup>[60]</sup> The Sighthill interment book records the burial, on 19 January 1878, of "Mary Ann Galbraith, Husband of Agnes McKechnie or Galbraith," who died on 17 January, and that who was buried in the plot belonging to Arthur Galbraith.<sup>[61]</sup> The family was residing at 4 Fleming Street, which is in Glasgow, very near the address of 8 Fleming Street recorded for Arthur and Agnes in 1871. This record must relate to Arthur Galbraith. Agnes could hardly have had a husband named "Mary Ann," nor did she have a daughter with that name, and no one other than a family member would have been buried in the family plot. There is another decedent named "Mary Ann" recorded two lines above the subject entry, which may account for the error.

<sup>56</sup> Online at [VitaCollections.ca/kl-digitalarchive/3186145/data](http://VitaCollections.ca/kl-digitalarchive/3186145/data).

<sup>57</sup> Ross Irwin, *Family History Index of the Canadian Post, Lindsay, 1861–1920* (Guelph, Ont.: R.W. Irwin, [1988?]).

<sup>58</sup> 1871 Scotland Census (644/7 33/9), e.d. 33, Milton, Glasgow, Lanarkshire, 9; 1861 Scotland Census (644/7 58/16), e.d. 58, Milton, Glasgow, Lanarkshire, 16.

<sup>59</sup> 1881 Scotland Census (644/9 93/9), e.d. 93, Kelvin, Glasgow, Lanarkshire, 9.

<sup>60</sup> Sighthill Cemetery, Glasgow, Script Book 7051–8566 (FSL 1408768), 223, no. 7897.

<sup>61</sup> Sighthill Cemetery, Glasgow, Daily Interment Books (FSL 1408998), 9(1875–1878):150.

Following her husband's death, Agnes worked for a time as a domestic.<sup>[62]</sup> She is buried in Sighthill Cemetery in the family plot with her husband and son Malcolm.<sup>[63]</sup>

Child of Agnes<sup>A</sup> McKechnie and (poss.) Archibald McEachern:

- i. AGNES MCKECHNIE, b. Kilchoman abt. 1842,<sup>[64]</sup> d. Beith, Ayrshire, Scotland, 9 Aug. 1924;<sup>[65]</sup> m. Glasgow 13 Aug. 1867 JAMES PAUL.<sup>[66]</sup>

Children of James and Agnes (McKechnie) Paul:

1. *James McKechnie Paul*, b. Glasgow 6 Dec. 1866 (some months before his parents' marriage),<sup>[67]</sup> d. at sea, on Ship *Cromartyshire*, 24 Nov. 1883.<sup>[68]</sup>
2. *Mary Paul*, b. Cadder, Lanarkshire, Scotland, 16 Aug. 1869,<sup>[69]</sup> d. unm. Glasgow 19 May 1895.<sup>[70]</sup>

Child of Agnes<sup>A</sup> McKechnie and Robert MacFarlane (?):

3. ii. MARGARET<sup>1</sup> MACFARLANE *alias* GILBRAITH, b. Glasgow 16 Nov. 1848, m. WILLIAM BURTON.

Children of Arthur and Agnes<sup>A</sup> (McKechnie) Galbraith:

- iii. EMILY GALBRAITH, b. Dumbarton abt. 1851,<sup>[71]</sup> d. Greenock, Renfrewshire, Scotland, 11 May 1921;<sup>[72]</sup> m. Glasgow 19 Nov. 1877 PETER McDUFF.<sup>[73]</sup> Peter and Mary lived in the United States for a time but returned to Scotland.<sup>[74]</sup>
4. iv. ELIZABETH<sup>1</sup> GALBRAITH, b. Dumbarton abt. 1855, m. ELBRIDGE G. SCRIBNER.

<sup>62</sup> 1881 Scotland Census (644/9 93/9), e.d. 93, Kelvin, Glasgow, Lanarkshire, 9.

<sup>63</sup> Sighthill Cemetery, Glasgow, Daily Interment Books (FSL 1408813), 15(1899–1903):97.

<sup>64</sup> 1851 Scotland Census (546/1/7), e.d. 1, Oa, Argyllshire, 7 (age 9, b. Argyllshire); 1861 Scotland Census (546/1/5), e.d., Oa, Argyllshire, 5 (age 16, b. Kilchoman).

<sup>65</sup> Beith, Ayrshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Deaths, 1924, 14, no. 42, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.

<sup>66</sup> Central District, Glasgow, Lanarkshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Marriages, 1867, 140, no. 279, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.

<sup>67</sup> Milton, Glasgow, Lanarkshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Births, 1866, 574, no. 1722, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk. The birth was also recorded at Cadder, but with an indication that it occurred in Glasgow. (Eastern District, Cadder, Lanarkshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Births, 1866, 44, no. 130, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk)

<sup>68</sup> Registry of Shipping and Seaman: Register of Deaths at Sea of British Nationals, Scotland, July 1879–December 1885, 183/48, no. 321 (TNA BT 159/9).

<sup>69</sup> Eastern District, Cadder, Lanarkshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Births, 1869, 27, no. 79, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.

<sup>70</sup> Gorbals, Glasgow, Lanarkshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Deaths, 1895, 164, no. 490, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.

<sup>71</sup> 1861 Scotland Census (644/7 58/16), e.d. 58, Milton, Glasgow, Lanarkshire, 16.

<sup>72</sup> East District, Greenock, Renfrewshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Deaths, 1921, 70, no. 209, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.

<sup>73</sup> Milton, Glasgow, Lanarkshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Marriages, 1877, 120, no. 239, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.

<sup>74</sup> 1880 U.S. Census, Preston, New London Co., Conn., e.d. 120, sheet 2.

5. v. ARTHUR<sup>1</sup> GALBRAITH, b. Glasgow 18 June 1859, m. (1) MARY FRAZIER FLEMING, m. (2) (again) MARY FRAZIER (FLEMING) GALBRAITH.
- vi. MARY GALBRAITH, b. Glasgow 6 March 1862,<sup>[75]</sup> d. probably Glasgow probably 1888 and almost certainly between 1884 and 1891; m. Partick, Lanarkshire, Scot. (now part of Glasgow), 21 April 1882 ALEXANDER McDUGALL.<sup>[76]</sup>

A search of the ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk index to the statutory register does not reveal a record of Mary's death. She was certainly alive at the birth of her son John in 1884. Mary's husband Alexander died in Kilninian and Kilmore, Argyllshire, on 5 April 1888, at which time he was described as married to Mary Galbraith, not as a widower.<sup>[77]</sup> Mary's son Samuel was admitted to the Mossbank Industrial School in Glasgow on 29 Nov. 1888, at which time his parents were said to be living at 9 Lyle Street,<sup>[78]</sup> which is evidently a reference to Samuel Arbuckle (Sr.) and his wife, who lived at 9 Lyall Street in 1891.<sup>[79]</sup> By 1891, Mary's two children by Alexander were living with their grandparents, John and Ann McDougall<sup>[80]</sup> (the names given for Alexander's parents in the marriage register), and son Samuel Arbuckle continued to be a student at the Mossbank Industrial School.<sup>[81]</sup> Together, the foregoing records suggest a death between 1884 and 1891, most likely in 1888.

Child (illegitimate) of Mary Galbraith and Samuel Arbuckle:

1. *Samuel Arbuckle*, b. Glasgow, 1 Feb. 1880.<sup>[82]</sup>

Children of Alexander and Mary (Galbraith) McDougall:

2. *Agnes McDougall*, b. Glasgow abt. 1883, based on census records.<sup>[83]</sup>
3. *John McDougall*, b. Glasgow 6 May 1884.<sup>[84]</sup>

- vii. MALCOLM GALBRAITH, b. Glasgow 18 June 1864,<sup>[85]</sup> d. there 5 May 1867.<sup>[86]</sup>

<sup>75</sup> Milton, Glasgow, Lanarkshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Births, 1862, 155, no. 397 images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.

<sup>76</sup> Partick, Lanarkshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Marriages, 1882, 56, no. 111, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.

<sup>77</sup> Kilninian and Kilmore, Argyllshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Deaths, 1888, 3, no. 7, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.

<sup>78</sup> Mossbank Industrial School Register of Admissions, entry no. 2624, Glasgow City Archives, Mitchell Library, Glasgow, Scot. (D-ED 7/146/4/1).

<sup>79</sup> 1891 Scotland Census (644/6 76/24), e.d. 76, St. Rollox, Glasgow, Lanarkshire (FSL 220289), 24.

<sup>80</sup> 1891 Scotland Census (544/7/5), e.d. 7, Kilninian and Kilmore, Argyllshire (FSL 220173), 5.

<sup>81</sup> 1891 Scotland Census (644/3 123/8), e.d. 123, Dennistoun, Glasgow, Lanarkshire (FSL 220276), 8.

<sup>82</sup> Milton, Glasgow, Lanarkshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Births, 1880, 58, No. 173 images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk; 1881 Scotland Census (644/8 36/1), e.d. 36, Milton, Glasgow, Lanarkshire (FSL 203657), 1.

<sup>83</sup> No birth record is found for her, but she was living with (her brother) John McDougall in the household of her grandparents in 1891 (1891 Scotland Census [544/7/5], e.d. 7, Kilninian and Kilmore, Argyllshire, 5), and is identified as the niece of Agnes (McKechnie) Paul (no. 2.i) in the 1911 census (1911 Scotland Census (644/16 25/16), Govanhill, Glasgow, Lanarkshire, 16).

<sup>84</sup> Kelvin, Glasgow, Lanarkshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Births, 1884, 255, no. 764, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.

<sup>85</sup> Milton, Glasgow, Lanarkshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Births, 1864, 295, no. 885, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.

<sup>86</sup> Milton, Glasgow, Lanarkshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Deaths, 1867, 125, no. 373, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.

- viii. GEORGE GALBRAITH, b. Greenock abt. 1867.<sup>[87]</sup> He was probably the boy living in the Glasgow City Orphanage in 1881.<sup>[88]</sup> No subsequent death or marriage record is indexed on ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk. Online searches of the 1891 Scottish, English, and Canadian censuses, the 1900 U.S. census, and the 1890 Norwich, Conn., city directories do not reveal any individual matching what is known about George. He probably died between 1881 and 1891, but no burial is recorded for him during that interval in the records of Sighthill Cemetery,<sup>[89]</sup> where his parents are buried, and neither FindaGrave.com nor the Hale Collection records a tombstone.

3. **MARGARET<sup>1</sup> MACFARLANE** *alias GILBRAITH* (Agnes<sup>A</sup> McKechnie, Angus<sup>B</sup> MacEachern), born in Glasgow, Scotland, on 16 November 1848, died in Pawtucket, Rhode Island, on 23 June 1930.<sup>[90]</sup> She immigrated to Connecticut in 1866,<sup>[91]</sup> but no passenger record has been found.<sup>[92]</sup> Although Margaret's ancestry was somewhat tangled, she was in other respects very typical of the immigrants, many of them female, who came to New England in the 19<sup>th</sup> century to work in the mills.<sup>[93]</sup> Two of Margaret's half-sisters are recorded as having worked as weavers in Glasgow textile mills,<sup>[94]</sup> so it is likely that she did the same, though no record survives. Sprague, Connecticut, where Margaret was living at the time of her marriage, was a major textile mill center,<sup>[95]</sup> where a number of young single Scottish-born women lived and worked,<sup>[96]</sup> so it is also likely that Margaret did the same, having come to Sprague for that purpose.

Margaret married at Sprague on 28 November 1868 **WILLIAM BURTON**. He was born in Heigham, Norfolk, England, on 23 March 1846, the son of James Burton and Mary Ann (Rudd) Burton,<sup>[97]</sup> and died in Preston, Connecticut,

<sup>87</sup> 1871 Scotland Census (644/7 33/9), e.d. 33, Milton, Glasgow, Lanarkshire, 9.

<sup>88</sup> 1881 Scotland Census (644/5 56/8), e.d. 56, Blackfriars, Glasgow, Lanarkshire (FSL 203647), 8. The current orphanage staff has been generally unresponsive, but did indicate that a brief search of the records revealed no information concerning George.

<sup>89</sup> Sighthill Cemetery, Glasgow, Daily Interment Books (FSL 1408998 & 1408812), 10(1878–1882), 11(1882–1886), 12(1886–1890), 13(1890–1894).

<sup>90</sup> Death Certificate, State of Rhode Island (FSL DGS 4248654 image 450).

<sup>91</sup> 1900 U.S. Census, Norwich, New London Co., Conn., e.d. 481, sheet 3A.

<sup>92</sup> She may have arrived via New London, the closest ocean port to Sprague, but passenger records for that port and that year do not survive.

<sup>93</sup> See Paul E. Rivard, *A New Order of Things, How the Textile Industry Transformed New England* (Hanover, N.H., and London: University Press of New England, 2002), 102–109 (female mill workers), 117–120 (immigrant workers), and *passim*.

<sup>94</sup> 1871 Scotland Census (644/7 33/9), e.d. 33, Milton, Glasgow, Lanarkshire, 9 (sister Emily working as cotton weaver); Milton, Glasgow, Lanarkshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Births, 1880, 58, No. 173; 1881 Scotland Census (644/8 36/1), e.d. 36, Milton, Glasgow, Lanarkshire, 1; Partick, Lanarkshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Marriages, 1882, 56, no. 111 (sister Mary working as cotton weaver).

<sup>95</sup> ConnecticutHistory.org/a-baltic-mill-helps-found-a-new-town/; D. Hamilton Hurd, *History of New London County, Connecticut* (Philadelphia: J.W. Lewis & Co., 1882), 610–612.

<sup>96</sup> 1870 U.S. Census, Sprague, New London Co., Conn.

<sup>97</sup> Birth Registration, Norwich Dist., 1846, 1st Quarter, vol.13, 287, General Register Office, London, Eng.; *Genealogical Record of New London*, 590.



on 13 May 1894.<sup>[98]</sup> William immigrated to Norwich, Connecticut, in 1867.<sup>[99]</sup> The family lived at various times in Preston and in the Greenville section of Norwich.<sup>[100]</sup> In Greenville, William prospered considerably as a masonry contractor, acquiring numerous parcels of real estate and holding various civic offices.<sup>[101]</sup> He died suddenly, and Margaret outlived him for many years, continuing to live in Norwich until her death.<sup>[102]</sup> They are buried together in Yantic Cemetery, in Norwich.<sup>[103]</sup>

Children of William and Margaret<sup>1</sup> (MacFarlane *alias* Gilbraith) Burton:

- i. Unnamed male child, b. Norwich, Conn., 15 Dec. 1869,<sup>[104]</sup> stillborn.<sup>[105]</sup>
- ii. CHARLES W. BURTON, b. Norwich 8 March 1872,<sup>[106]</sup> d. Norwich 22 Nov. 1933;<sup>[107]</sup> m. there (1) 24 June 1889 ALICE GROVER,<sup>[108]</sup> m. there (2) 1 June 1896 ALICE H. SUDERBERG,<sup>[109]</sup> m. there (3) 8 March 1910 ROSE ELENA (PRICE) MARX.<sup>[110]</sup>
- iii. AGNES ELIZABETH BURTON, b. Norwich 23 Dec. 1873,<sup>[111]</sup> d. there 6 Oct. 1883.<sup>[112]</sup>
- iv. MARY ANN BURTON, b. Preston 13 Jan. 1876,<sup>[113]</sup> d. Providence, R.I., 24 July 1940;<sup>[114]</sup> m. Norwich 27 June 1894 ALEXANDER FRASER SHAW.<sup>[115]</sup>

<sup>98</sup> "Death of Commissioner Burton of Norwich," *New Haven (Conn.) Register*, 14 May 1894, 4, col. 1; *Genealogical Record of New London*, 591.

<sup>99</sup> *Genealogical Record of New London*, 590.

<sup>100</sup> 1870 U.S. Census, 3<sup>rd</sup> Ward, Norwich, New London Co., Conn., 561B; 1880 U.S. Census, Preston, New London Co., Conn., e.d. 120, sheet 2.

<sup>101</sup> *Genealogical Record of New London*, 590–91; Norwich [Conn.] Probate Records, 44:283 (FSL 1310628).

<sup>102</sup> 1900 U.S. Census, Norwich, New London Co., Conn., e.d. 481, sheet 3A; 1910 U.S. Census, Norwich, New London Co., Conn., e.d. 537, sheet 2A; 1930 U.S. Census, Norwich, New London Co., Conn., e.d. 6–48, sheet 25A. Margaret is not found in the 1920 census.

<sup>103</sup> Hale Collection, 39:520.

<sup>104</sup> Norwich, Conn., Vital Records, Births (FSL 1311437) [hereafter *Norwich Births*], 14(1 March 1868–31 Dec. 1891):22.

<sup>105</sup> Norwich, Conn., Vital Records, Deaths, 1865–1879 (FSL 1311437), 115.

<sup>106</sup> *Norwich Births*, 14:78. For fuller biographical information, see Benjamin Tinkham Marshall, ed., *A Modern History of New London County, Connecticut*, 3 vols. (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1922) [hereafter Marshall, *Modern History of New London*], 3:376–77.

<sup>107</sup> Death Certificate, Town of Norwich, Conn.

<sup>108</sup> Marriage License, Town of Norwich, Conn.; Norwich, Conn., Vital Records, Marriages, 1877–1899 (FSL 1311438) [hereafter *Norwich Marriages 1877–1899*], 136.

<sup>109</sup> Marriage License, Town of Norwich, Conn.; *Norwich Marriages 1877–1899*, 218.

<sup>110</sup> Norwich, Conn., Vital Records, Marriages (FSL 1311440) [hereafter *Norwich Marriages 1907–1916*], 22(1907–1916):50.

<sup>111</sup> *Norwich Births*, 14:130.

<sup>112</sup> Norwich, Conn., Vital Records, Deaths (FSL 1311438) [hereafter *Norwich Deaths*], 16(1879–1893):124.

<sup>113</sup> Preston, Conn. Records of Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1869–1933 (FSL 1311195) [hereafter *Preston VRs*], 16–17.

<sup>114</sup> Death Certificate, State File No. 1851, Rhode Island Department of Public Health, Providence, R.I. (FSL 1955422).

<sup>115</sup> Marriage License, Town of Norwich, Conn.; *Norwich Marriages 1877–1899*, 196; *Genealogical Record of New London*, 591.

- v. MARGARET CAMPBELL BURTON, b. Preston 25 Oct. 1877,<sup>[116]</sup> d. Methuen, Mass., 19 March 1948;<sup>[117]</sup> m. Norwich 5 April 1898 ANTON NELSON.<sup>[118]</sup>
- vi. EMMA RUDD BURTON, b. Preston 12 Sept. 1879,<sup>[119]</sup> d. Rockville Centre, Nassau Co., N.Y., 22 June 1958;<sup>[120]</sup> m. Norwich 14 June 1911 JOHN MURDOCK BRYCE.<sup>[121]</sup>
- vii. WILLIAM J. BURTON, b. Preston 17 Jan. 1882,<sup>[122]</sup> d. Lawrence, Mass., 7 Sept. 1942;<sup>[123]</sup> m. Norwich 23 April 1904 ANNE E. McCLAFFERTY.<sup>[124]</sup>
- viii. ALICE MAY BURTON, b. Norwich 8 Dec. 1883,<sup>[125]</sup> d. Los Angeles, Los Angeles Co., Calif., 23 May 1955;<sup>[126]</sup> m. Brooklyn, Kings Co., N.Y., 16 Dec. 1904 ANTOINE ALFRED MONTAPERTO / ANTHONY MONTAPART.<sup>[127]</sup>

4. **ELIZABETH<sup>1</sup> GALBRAITH** (*Agnes<sup>A</sup> McKechnie, Angus<sup>B</sup> MacEachern*), born in Dumbarton about 1855,<sup>[128]</sup> died probably in Pembroke, New Hampshire, between 5 April 1873, when her apparent daughter Minnie was born, and 26 November 1877, when her husband remarried. She is probably the Elizabeth Galbraith who arrived in New York City from Scotland on 15 November 1870.<sup>[129]</sup> A migration in late 1870 would explain why she is not found in either the United States census for 1870 or the Scottish census for 1871. She must initially have lived with or near to her half-sister Margaret, since her marriage record reports her residence as Greenville, Connecticut. Soon after her arrival, Elizabeth evidently met **ELBRIDGE G(ERRY?) SCRIBNER**. They were married in Pembroke on 9 November 1872.<sup>[130]</sup>

Elbridge had been born in Augusta, Maine, on 26 May 1818, the son of Samuel and Mehitabel (Pierce) Scribner,<sup>[131]</sup> and died in Deerfield, New

---

<sup>116</sup> *Preston VRs*, 18–19.

<sup>117</sup> Death Certificate, Massachusetts Department of Public Health, Registry of Vital Records and Statistics, Dorchester, Mass.

<sup>118</sup> Marriage License, Town of Norwich, Conn.; *Norwich Marriages 1877–1899*, 238; *Genealogical Record of New London*, 591.

<sup>119</sup> *Preston VRs*, 20–21. The birth record and the 1880 census give her name as Emily, but every record thereafter reports it as Emma.

<sup>120</sup> “Mrs. John M. Bryce,” *Providence Journal*, 23 June 1958, 14, col. 4.

<sup>121</sup> *Norwich Marriages 1907–1916*, 22(1907–1916):69.

<sup>122</sup> *Preston VRs*, 26–27.

<sup>123</sup> Death Certificate, Massachusetts Department of Public Health, Registry of Vital Records and Statistics, Dorchester, Mass.

<sup>124</sup> Norwich, Conn., Vital Records, Marriages (FSL 1311439), 19(1900–1906):53.

<sup>125</sup> *Norwich Births*, 14:406.

<sup>126</sup> Death Certificate, *California County Birth and Death Records, 1800–1994* (FamilySearch.org).

<sup>127</sup> Marriage Certificate No. 9637, City of New York Department of Health, New York, N.Y.

<sup>128</sup> 1861 Scotland Census (644/7 58/16), e.d. 58, Milton, Glasgow, Lanarkshire, 16.

<sup>129</sup> S.S. *Algeria Passenger List*, New York, N.Y., 15 Nov. 1870, n.pag., in *Passenger Lists of Vessels Arriving at New York, New York, 1820–1897* (NARA M237, roll 337).

<sup>130</sup> Index to Marriages, Bureau of Vital Statistics, Concord, N.H., Box No. 574 (FSL 1001308) [hereafter *Index to N.H. Marriages*]; N.F. Carter, *History of Pembroke, N.H., 1730–1895*, 2 vols. (Concord, N.H.: Republican Press Association, 1895) [hereafter Carter, *History of Pembroke*], 2:381.

<sup>131</sup> *Index to N.H. Marriages* (1877 marriage of Elbridge Scribner, naming his father Samuel); Augusta, Me., Vital Records, 1796–1891, vol. 1 (marriage intentions of Samuel Scribner and Mehitabel Pierce on 14 Nov. 1817) (FSL 10402).

Hampshire on 25 November 1905.<sup>[132]</sup> His occupation is variously given as farmer and carpenter. Elbridge had an eventful geographic and marital career. He married first in Augusta on 23 December 1839 to Lucinda Sherman. This marriage experienced difficulties, culminating in Elbridge's abandonment of Lucinda in 1852, according to Elbridge's 1859 divorce petition. He removed to Newport, Vermont, where on 25 June 1857 he was married to Celinda Goff.<sup>[133]</sup> Elbridge had failed to secure a divorce from Lucinda, which resulted in a prosecution for polygamy in 1858. He was convicted and sentenced to 18 months in prison.<sup>[134]</sup> Upon his release, he petitioned for divorce from Lucinda,<sup>[135]</sup> and he and Celinda removed to Compton Township, Compton County, Quebec, Canada.<sup>[136]</sup>

Subsequently, Elbridge and Celinda returned to the United States, settling in Pembroke by 1870.<sup>[137]</sup> Celinda apparently died soon thereafter, leaving Elbridge free to marry Elizabeth Galbraith as his third wife. (It is possible that the marriage to Celinda ended by separation rather than death, but no divorce record or subsequent record of Celinda is found, so her death is more likely.) As noted previously, Elizabeth died relatively soon after the marriage, though no death or burial record is found, and Elbridge married for a fourth time, in Pembroke on 26 November 1877, to Sarah Jane Hartford.<sup>[138]</sup> They moved to Deerfield soon thereafter,<sup>[139]</sup> where Elbridge eventually died.<sup>[140]</sup> His death certificate reports his place of burial as Pleasant Hill Cemetery,<sup>[141]</sup> which has not been located, though there is a Pleasant Hill Road in Deerfield.

Child of Elbridge G. and Elizabeth<sup>1</sup> (Galbraith) Scribner:

- i. MINNIE B. SCRIBNER, b. prob. Pembroke 5 April 1873 (calc.), d. Deerfield 25 March 1885, age 11y 11m 20d.<sup>[142]</sup>

5. **ARTHUR<sup>1</sup> GALBRAITH** (*Agnes<sup>A</sup> McKechnie, Angus<sup>B</sup> MacEachern*), born in Glasgow on 18 June 1859,<sup>[143]</sup> died in Norwich, Connecticut, on 23 April 1904.<sup>[144]</sup>

<sup>132</sup> Deerfield, N.H., Vital Records, 1892–1911 (FSL 2148798) [hereafter *Deerfield VRs*], Deaths, 39–40 (which gives birth and death dates); 1900 U.S. Census, Deerfield, Rockingham Co., N.H., e.d. 186, sheet 71B (which confirms the month and year of birth). The Deerfield Vital Records also report an age at death of 88 years, 3 months and 25 days, which is slightly inconsistent with the date of birth reported both there and in the 1900 census.

<sup>133</sup> Newport, Vt., Town and Vital Records, 2:62 (FSL 28556).

<sup>134</sup> "Orleans County Court," *Orleans Independent Standard*, 9 July 1858, 2, cols. 1–2.

<sup>135</sup> "State of Vermont," *Orleans Independent Standard*, 8 July 1859, 3, col. 4.

<sup>136</sup> 1861 Census of Canada, Personal Census, e.d. 1, Compton Twp., Compton Co., Quebec (FSL 517372), 89.

<sup>137</sup> 1870 U.S. Census, Pembroke, Merrimack Co., N.H., 437.

<sup>138</sup> *Index to N.H. Marriages*; Carter, *History of Pembroke*, 2:362.

<sup>139</sup> 1880 U.S. Census, Deerfield, Rockingham Co., N.H., e.d. 202, sheet 19 [73C].

<sup>140</sup> *Deerfield VRs*, Deaths, 39–40.

<sup>141</sup> Death Certificates, 1901–1937, Bureau of Vital Records, Concord, N.H. (FSL 2130849).

<sup>142</sup> Deerfield, N.H., Vital Records, 1877–1891 (FSL 2148798), 94–95. No known record actually names Minnie's mother, but chronology indicates that she was Elizabeth's daughter.

<sup>143</sup> Milton, Glasgow, Lanarkshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Births, 1859, 244, no. 730, images at [ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk](http://ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk).

<sup>144</sup> Norwich, Conn., Vital Records, Deaths (FSL 1311439), 20:64; Hale Collection, 39:690.

Arthur immigrated to Connecticut in 1880.<sup>[145]</sup> This migration may have been prompted, in whole or in part, by an 1879 sheriff court order for payment of child support on account of an illegitimate son he had fathered.<sup>[146]</sup> As noted previously, he initially boarded with his half-sister Margaret Burton and her husband William.<sup>[147]</sup> Also boarding in the house were three sisters, Margaret, Elizabeth, and Mary Fleming. All three were “mill girls,” Scottish immigrants who came to America to work in the cotton mills, probably as weavers. As was common among boarding house residents, a romance ensued, and Arthur married in Preston, Connecticut, on 21 June 1880, **MARY FRAZIER FLEMING**,<sup>[148]</sup> the youngest of the three sisters. She had been born in Glasgow on 3 March 1858, the daughter of James and Elizabeth (Kelly) Fleming,<sup>[149]</sup> and died in Jersey City, Hudson County, New Jersey, on 21 March 1902.<sup>[150]</sup>

Arthur worked as a carpenter or stair builder, according to the 1880 and 1900 censuses, but does not appear to have enjoyed the same level of economic success as his brother-in-law William Burton. Possibly his relative lack of success stemmed from a drinking problem, which his wife Mary alleged when she divorced him in 1892.<sup>[151]</sup> Arthur enlisted for service in the Spanish-American War on 27 June 1898, serving in the Third Regiment of Connecticut Volunteer Infantry.<sup>[152]</sup> This regiment served stateside during the war.<sup>[153]</sup> Very soon after Arthur’s enlistment, in Norwich on 1 August 1898, he and Mary remarried.<sup>[154]</sup>

Arthur is buried in the Hickory Street Cemetery, also called Greenville Cemetery, in Norwich.<sup>[155]</sup> Mary is buried in Yantic Cemetery in Norwich.<sup>[156]</sup>

Child (illegitimate) of Arthur<sup>1</sup> Galbraith and Jane McCready:

- i. Son, b. Glasgow 24 Aug. 1878.<sup>[157]</sup> The child has not been located in subsequent records.

Child of Arthur<sup>1</sup> and Mary Frazier (Fleming) Galbraith:

- ii. ARTHUR GALBRAITH, b. prob. Norwich abt. Nov. 1889 (calc.), d. Norwich 4 Aug. 1890, age 9 months.<sup>[158]</sup>

<sup>145</sup> 1900 U.S. Census, Norwich, New London Co., Conn., e.d. 482, sheet 91B (name recorded as Arthur Galbrette).

<sup>146</sup> Glasgow Sheriff Court, Paternity Decrees, SC36/14/47, available from OldScottish.com.

<sup>147</sup> 1880 U.S. Census, Preston, New London Co., Conn., e.d. 120, sheet 2 [703B].

<sup>148</sup> *Preston VRs*, 314–315.

<sup>149</sup> Central District, Glasgow, Lanarkshire [Scot.], Statutory Register of Births, 1858, 156, no. 466, images at ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk.

<sup>150</sup> Death Certificate, Index No. 5515, New Jersey State Archives.

<sup>151</sup> New London County [Conn.], Superior Court, Divorce Case Judgments 5(1891–1902):301, online at libguides.ctstatelibrary.org/hg/divorce/newlondon. The divorce was granted on 24 Sept. 1892.

<sup>152</sup> *Record of Service of Connecticut Men in the Army, Navy and Marine Corps of the United States in the Spanish American War* (Hartford: Press of the Case Lockwood & Brainard Co., 1919) [hereafter *Record of Service of Connecticut Men*], 136; Marshall, *Modern History of New London*, 2:590.

<sup>153</sup> *Record of Service of Connecticut Men*, 98, 135.

<sup>154</sup> *Norwich Marriages 1877–1899*, 242.

<sup>155</sup> Hale Collection, 39:690; FindaGrave.com, memorial no 122032562.

<sup>156</sup> “Cemetery Report,” 418, ct-norwich.civicplus.com/DocumentCenter/View/250/Cemetery-Plot-Listing.

<sup>157</sup> Glasgow Sheriff Court, Paternity Decrees, SC36/14/47.

<sup>158</sup> *Norwich VRs*, Deaths, 16:322. No birth record has been found. The 1900 census reported Mary as the mother of 0 children, which was evidently inaccurate.

### Appendix: Margaret Gilbraith/MacFarlane Name and Age

Document	Maiden Name	D.O.B./ Age
28 Nov. 1868 marriage certificate	Gilbraith	20
15 Dec. 1869 child's birth	Gilbraith	21
(1 June) 1870 census	N/A	23
8 March 1872 child's birth	Gilbraith	23
23 Dec. 1873 child's birth	Gilbraith	25
13 Jan. 1876 child's birth	Gilbriath ( <i>sic</i> )	27
25 Oct. 1877 child's birth	Gilbraith	28
12 Sept. 1879 child's birth	Gilbraith	31
17 Jan. 1882 child's birth	Gilbraith	34
(1 June) 1880 census	N/A	30
8 Dec. 1883 child's birth	Gilbraith	35
19 June 1894 daughter Mary's marriage license	McFarlane	N/A
23 May 1896 son Charles's marriage license	Galbraith	N/A
2 April 1898 daughter Margaret's marriage license	MacFarland	N/A
(1 June) 1900 census	N/A	Nov. 1848/ ae. 51
16 Dec. 1904 daughter Alice's marriage license	MacFarlane	N/A
1905 <i>Genealogical Record</i>	MacFarlane	abt. 1849
5 March 1910 son Charles's marriage	McFarland	N/A
(15 April) 1910 census	N/A	61
14 July 1911 daughter Emma's marriage	McFarland	N/A
(1 April) 1930 census	N/A	81
23 June 1930 death certificate	McFarlane	81y 7m 7d
24 June 1930 obituary	MacFarlane	16 Nov. 1848
ca. 1930 gravestone	Macfarlane	16 Nov. 1848

*Willard S. Moore (wmoore@nyc.rr.com) is a part-time lawyer and part-time student in New York City. His wife is the great-granddaughter of Margaret (MacFarlane/Gilbraith) Burton. This article reflects much appreciated research assistance from Catriona Haine (in Glasgow), Tristan Tolman (in Salt Lake City), and Carol Whitmer (in Norwich, Connecticut).*



# Bible of Captain John Moody of Gilmanton, New Hampshire

Virginia D. Hansen

Capt. John Moody was an early settler of Gilmanton, New Hampshire.<sup>[1]</sup> Previous biographical and genealogical summaries of his ancestry identified his father as John Moody of Kingston or Philip Moody and attempted to link his ancestral line to the immigrant, William Moody.<sup>[2]</sup> In a careful analysis of deeds and church records published in 1985, Robert Charles Anderson correctly identified the father of Capt. John Moody as David Moody, son of Clement Moody, whose line was not associated with the immigrant, William Moody.<sup>[3]</sup> In these earlier publications, there was scant information regarding the descendants of Capt. John Moody beyond naming his children and those of his son, Elisha Moody. The family Bible of Capt. John Moody was rediscovered in 2015 at a construction site in Belmont (previously Upper Gilmanton), New Hampshire; in 2023 it was bequeathed to Mount Lebanon Lodge #32 Free & Accepted Masons, Laconia, New Hampshire.

The Bible was published in Worcester, Massachusetts by Isaiah Thomas in 1791. Annotations in brackets were added by the transcriber.

*First Page: "FAMILY RECORD OF MARRIAGE, AND BIRTHS OF CHILDREN"*<sup>[4]</sup>  
John Mood[y] Born Jannary 27 day 1739<sup>[5]</sup> and Abigail his wife born July the  
18 day 1744<sup>[6]</sup> and they were married November 1 day in 1764<sup>[7]</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Daniel Lancaster, *The History of Gilmanton* (Gilmanton, N.H.: Alfred Prescott, 1845) [hereafter Lancaster, *History of Gilmanton*], 71.

<sup>2</sup> Lancaster, *History of Gilmanton*, 276; Ezra S. Stearns, *Genealogical and Family History of the State of New Hampshire*, 4 vols. (New York: Lewis Publishing Company, 1908), 4:1741–1742 [hereafter Stearns, *Genealogical History of New Hampshire*]; Henry C. Quinby (ed.), *New England Family History* (New York: Henry Cole Quinby, 1912), 4:628–636.

<sup>3</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, "Clement Moody of Exeter NH, His Sons and Grandsons, A Preliminary Study," *TAG* 61 (1985):221–233.

<sup>4</sup> The earliest entries were made by Capt. John Moody; the handwriting matches his signature on a petition dated 20 Nov. 1770 in Gilmantown, *New Hampshire, U.S., Government Petitions, 1700–1826*, Box 01-10, Box 08: 1765–1770, May–November 1770, image 26 of 34, Ancestry.com; James Otis Lyford, *History of the town of Canterbury, New Hampshire, 1727–1912* (Concord, N.H.: Rumford, 1912), 2:65: "Captain John Moody, early settler of Gilmanton, who came there 15 Nov. 1764, as shown by Bible record in his own hand."

<sup>5</sup> Belmont (and Gilmanton), New Hampshire town and vital records 1742–1916 [hereafter *Belmont and Gilmanton VRs*], 79 (FSL 5511461, image 430), John Moody's birth in the Belmont/Gilmanton records was likely copied from the Bible as he was born in Kingston, Rockingham Co., N.H.; John Moody was baptized at Kingston 4 Feb. 1739, "Kingston First Church Records–Baptisms by Rev. Joseph Secomb," *New Hampshire Genealogical Record*, 5 (1908):104.

<sup>6</sup> *Belmont and Gilmanton VRs*; Kingston, New Hampshire computer printout, births and christenings, 1681–1823, 113 (FSL 8093799, image 118): Abigel Sweet, dau. of Elisha Sweet and Abigel.

<sup>7</sup> *Belmont and Gilmanton VRs; New Hampshire, U.S., Marriage and Divorce Records, 1659–1947*, Marriage, Pre-1901, Manchester – Marchand, image 2696; Ancestry.com): John Moody and Abigail Swett.

John Moody Jr. born february 22 day Sattardy 1766<sup>[8]</sup>

Hannah Moody born february 17 day Wensday 1768<sup>[9]</sup>

Doley Moody born october 14 day born Sabathday 177\_<sup>[10]</sup>

Elisha Mood[y] born september 28 day born of a Tusday 177\_<sup>[11]</sup>

Abigal Moody born march 16 day born of a Sattarday 177\_<sup>[12]</sup>

David Moody born may 4 day born of a Monday 177\_<sup>[13]</sup>

Peter Moody born November 27 day born a Sattarday 178\_<sup>[14]</sup>

John Moody and Elezebeth his wife was married augst the 8 day 1793<sup>[15]</sup> and she was born in 1746 in December 25 day.

John Moody Hannah Gale was married June 2 day 1822<sup>[16]</sup> and she was 73 years old in may the 14 day<sup>[17]</sup> and he was 83 the 27 Jenuary.

*Second Page: "FAMILY RECORD OF DEATHS"*<sup>[18]</sup>

April the 20 day 1785 this day my moher died  
and she was sixty nine last desember the 19 day<sup>[19]</sup>

Peter moody died in augst the 29 day 1790  
and he was 6 year and 9 month & 2 days old<sup>[20]</sup>

April 28 day 1793 this day my wife died  
and she was 48 the 18 of July past<sup>[21]</sup>

Mother Evens Died in March 8 day 1801  
and she was about eighty years old<sup>[22]</sup>

Willum White died Augst 30 day 1804<sup>[23]</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Belmont and Gilmanton VRs.

<sup>9</sup> Belmont and Gilmanton VRs.

<sup>10</sup> Belmont and Gilmanton VRs: Dolly their daughter born October 14 1770.

<sup>11</sup> Belmont and Gilmanton VRs: Elisha their son born September 28 1773.

<sup>12</sup> Belmont and Gilmanton VRs: Abigail their daughter born March 16 1776.

<sup>13</sup> Belmont and Gilmanton VRs: David their son born May 4th 1778.

<sup>14</sup> Belmont and Gilmanton VRs: Peter their son born November 28 1784.

<sup>15</sup> Belmont and Gilmanton VRs; also Records from the first book of the Smith Meeting House, Gilmanton, New Hampshire 1775–1819, 37 (FSL 7901187, image 555). John Moody's second wife was Elizabeth (Evans) White; no birth record found for Elizabeth Evans.

<sup>16</sup> John Moody's third wife was his first cousin, Hannah (Gilman) Gale, dau. of Daniel Gilman (John's uncle) and widow of Amos Gale; New Hampshire Marriage Records, 1637–1947 (FSL 4243047, image 877): Doctor Amos Gale and Hannah Gilman; Stearns, *Genealogical History of New Hampshire*.

<sup>17</sup> New Hampshire Birth Records, Early to 1900 (FSL 4243755, image 697): Hannah Gilman.

<sup>18</sup> The entries through "Eizabeh Moody" are in the same hand as the first page (*i.e.*, Capt. John Moody's); subsequent entries are in different hands.

<sup>19</sup> John Moody's mother was Mary Gilman, who was born 19 Dec. 1715, dau. of Jacob and Mary (Ladd) Gilman, wife of David Moody; Photograph of the gravestone, online at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 50733955; Constance Le Neve Gilman Ames, *The Story of the Gilmans and a Gilman Genealogy of the Descendants of Edward Gilman of Hingham, England 1550–1950*, manuscript submitted to the Gilmanton Public Library, 19 Mar. 1950 [hereafter Ames, *The Story of the Gilmans*], 39.

<sup>20</sup> Belmont and Gilmanton VRs.

<sup>21</sup> John Moody's first wife, Abigail Swett; photograph of gravestone at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 50733952.

<sup>22</sup> Mother of John Moody's second wife, Elizabeth (Evans) White; Stearns, *Genealogical History of New Hampshire*.

<sup>23</sup> Son of John Moody's second wife, Elizabeth (Evans) White; photograph of gravestone at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 50733951; also, Stearns, *Genealogical History of New Hampshire*.

and he was 27 last April the 6 day  
 Eizabeth Moody my wife died dseember 19 day 1821<sup>[24]</sup>  
 and she was seventy five lacking 11 days  
 Hannah Moody, wife of John Moody, died August 21, 1826  
 aged 77 years 3 months and 7 days.<sup>[25]</sup>  
 Peter Moody, Son of Elisha Moody died March 23 1828  
 Aged 33 years 4 months and 13 days.<sup>[26]</sup>  
 Hannah Prilay died May 26, 1833.  
 Aged 37 years 2 months and 19 days.<sup>[27]</sup>  
 John Moody one of the first Settlers of Gilmanton died September 15, 1829  
 Aged 90 years 7 months and 18 days.  
 Elisha Moody died September 21 – 1833  
 Aged 59 years 11 months 29 days.<sup>[28]</sup>  
 Betsey Moody wife of Elisha Moody died April 26th 1851  
 aged 7\_ years 6 months 8 days<sup>[29]</sup>  
 Job Moody Son of Elisha Moody died Oct 27 1887.<sup>[30]</sup>  
 W. Bean died May 3 188\_<sup>[31]</sup>

<sup>24</sup> Photograph of gravestone at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 50733956.

<sup>25</sup> Ames, *The Story of the Gilmans*, 41: Hannah Gilman, born 17 May 1749, dau. of Daniel and Hannah (Colcord) Gilman. Photograph of gravestone at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 50733950.

<sup>26</sup> Peter Moody, born at Gilmanton 10 Nov. 1794, son of Elisha and Betsey (Weymouth) Moody (Birth Certificate, 1631–1900, Mon-Moore, G, image 1787 of 3550; *New Hampshire, U.S., Birth Records, 1631–1920*, Ancestry.com). Photograph of gravestone at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 50733958.

<sup>27</sup> Hannah Moody, dau. of Elisha and Betsey (Weymouth) Moody, born at Gilmanton 7 Mar. 1796, married at Gilmanton 8 Jun. 1815 John Prelay (Birth Certificate, 1631–1900, Mon-Moore, G, image 1617 of 3550, *New Hampshire, U.S., Birth Records, 1631–1920*, Ancestry.com); John Prelay and Hannah Moody (1700–1900, Pratt-Presby, image 3237 of 3641; *New Hampshire, U.S., Marriage Records, 1700–1971*, Ancestry.com).

<sup>28</sup> Photograph of gravestone at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 50733953.

<sup>29</sup> Elisha Moody's wife was Elizabeth "Betsey" Weymouth, dau. of George and Huldah (Folsom) Weymouth, born at Gilmanton 18 Oct. 1774, married at Gilmanton 16 Sept. 1794 (Birth Certificate, 1631–1900, Watson, Nn-Yeu, image 2085 of 3823; *New Hampshire, U.S., Birth Records, 1631–1920*, Ancestry.com); Elisha Moody and Betsey Weymouth (*New Hampshire, U.S., Marriage Records, 1700–1971*, 1700–1900, McN-Moore, image 1709 of 3611; Ancestry.com); also, Stearns, *Genealogical History of New Hampshire*.

<sup>30</sup> Job Moody died at Lowell, Mass., aged 75 years, 5 months, born Gilmanton, N.H. (Massachusetts Vital Records, 1887, Deaths, 383:149).

<sup>31</sup> No death record found. This could be the "Winthrop Y. Bean," a brother of Sally (Bean) Moody (David Moody's wife; see below), mentioned in the 1837 will of their father John Bean of Gilmanton (Strafford Co., N.H., probate records, 54:24–25; FSL DGS 7637303 image 293). According to James Otis Lyford, *History of the Town of Canterbury New Hampshire 1727–1912*, 2 vols. (Concord, N.H.: Rumford Press, 1912), 2:341, Winthrop and Sally also had a brother named William Bean, though he was not mentioned in their father's will.

*Third Page (no printed title):*

John Moody moved to Gilmanton 15 Nov 1764 and lived 4 miles from neighbors on one side and on the other none nigher than Canada.<sup>[32]</sup>

Daniel Moody son of Elisha Moody died November 25th 1873<sup>[33]</sup>

David Moody, son of Elisha Moody died in North Sutton, April 7th, 1892 aged 87<sup>[34]</sup>

Sally Moody, wife of David Moody died April 9th 1892 aged 87<sup>[35]</sup>

Both David and Sally Moody were buried in one grave April 11th 1892

*Virginia D. Hansen (vhansen521@yahoo.com) would like to thank Patrick Tierney, Historian, Mount Lebanon Lodge #32 F. & A.M., for sharing the Moody Bible with her.*



---

<sup>32</sup> Lancaster, *History of Gilmanton*, 240.

<sup>33</sup> Probably the Daniel Moody who died 25 Nov. 1873 and was buried in Graceland Cemetery, Indian Grove Township, Fairbury, Livingston Co., Illinois (FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 18372348).

<sup>34</sup> *New Hampshire, U.S., Death Records, 1650–1969, 1782–1900*, McNeil-Moore, Samuel, image 1563 of 3568, Ancestry.com; “Obituary, Rev. David Moody,” *Boston Journal* [Boston, MA] 13 Aug. 1892, p. 2, col. 2; Rev. G. A. Burgess and Rev. J. T. Ward, *Free Baptist Cyclopaedia* [Free Baptist Cyclopedica Co., 1889], 434.

<sup>35</sup> David Moody’s wife was Sally Bean, dau. of John and Deborah (Young) Bean (*New Hampshire, U.S., Death Records, 1650–1969, 1782–1900*, McNeil-Moore, Samuel, image 1817 of 3568, Ancestry.com).

# The Probable Marriage of Robert<sup>1</sup> Winchell of Dorchester, Massachusetts, and Windsor, Connecticut

Randy A. West

Robert<sup>1</sup> Winchell of Dorchester, Massachusetts, and Windsor, Connecticut, immigrated to New England by 1634.<sup>[1]</sup> As he first settled in Dorchester, he probably came from one of the west counties of England, i.e., Dorset, Devon, or Somerset. His eldest known child was born about 1634,<sup>[2]</sup> so he might have married in England. The given name of his wife has remained unknown. The following marriage was found in the parish registers of Sherborne, Dorset:

15 November 1633: *Roberti Winchel et Christiana Chetmill* (Robert Winchel and Christian Chetmill)<sup>[3]</sup>

As this marriage is about a year before the birth of Robert's eldest known child, it perhaps pertains to the immigrant. "Christian" is not a common given name, and Robert's son David<sup>[4]</sup> gave this name to his eldest known daughter.<sup>[5]</sup>

The year of birth for Robert Winchell has been estimated as 1609, based on the approximate year of birth of his eldest known child. If the above marriage pertains to the immigrant, then perhaps the following baptismal record in Sherborne is also his:

9 February 1604/5: *Rob[er]t winchell spurius Johan[n]a w[inchell]* (Robert Winchell, illegitimate son of Joan W[inchell])<sup>[6]</sup>

*Randy A. West, FASG (746west@comcast.net) has an interest in discovering the English origins of seventeenth-century immigrants to New England.*

---

<sup>1</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume VII, T–Y* (Boston: NEHGS, 2011) [hereafter Anderson, *Great Migration*], 454–457 (sketch of Robert Winchell), at 454. He became a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony on 6 May 1635.

<sup>2</sup> Anderson, *Great Migration*, 456.

<sup>3</sup> Sherborne, Dorset, parish register, 1538–1652/3 (Dorset History Centre, Dorchester, PE-SH/RE/1/1, *Dorset, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, Ancestry.com [hereafter *Sherborne Parish Register*], image 448 of 834).

<sup>4</sup> Anderson, *Great Migration*, 456–457 (David married Elizabeth Filley in 1669).

<sup>5</sup> "The Matthew Grant Record, Usually Called the Old Church Record, 1639–1681" in *Some Early Records and Documents of and Relating to the Town of Windsor, Connecticut, 1639–1703* (Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society, 1930), 71 ("Dauid winchell ... his daught[e]r christan was borne march 9 1672"). It does not appear that the name "Christian" came from his wife's family; that name was not borne by her parents (William and Margaret Filley) or siblings (Henry R. Stiles, *The History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut*, 2 vols. [Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard, 1891–1892], 2:250).

<sup>6</sup> *Sherborne Parish Register*, image 406 of 834.



# Was John Rows, whom Patience (Baker) Rows Divorced in 1728 for Desertion, the Father of John Rowse, whom Alice (Hazen) Rowse Divorced in 1758 for Desertion, Both in New London County, Connecticut?

Allan H. Rouse

---

(concluded from 179 [2025]:92)

4. **JOHN<sup>4</sup> ROUSE** (*Elijah<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>*) was born in Norwich West Farms (Franklin) 4 February 1767,<sup>[123]</sup> and died intestate in Cornwall 10 June 1820, age 53.<sup>[124]</sup> He married, it is said, in Andover, Connecticut, 5 February or May 1794, **IRENE JONES.**<sup>[125]</sup> She was born in Lebanon, Connecticut, 3 May 1770, a child of Jonathan and Abijah (Strong) Jones.<sup>[126]</sup> She died in Cornwall 8 September 1858, and was buried there next to John in Calhoun Cemetery.<sup>[127]</sup>

John was about 16 when his father moved his family from Windham to Cornwall around 1783. In 1793, John purchased about 1.8 acres northwest of “Rous’s mill” from Jonathan Crocker.<sup>[128]</sup> In spring 1794, John acquired from his father (either by sale or as a wedding gift) the four acres with brook that Elijah had purchased eleven years earlier, though now “with grist mill standing.”<sup>[129]</sup> This became the center of the Rouse grist-milling business operated by Elijah and John.

---

<sup>123</sup> *Norwich VRs*, 1:419.

<sup>124</sup> *Litchfield Republican*, 19 June 1820, p. 3.

<sup>125</sup> *Hazen Family*, 117. No marriage record for John and Irene has been found, whether at Andover, its parent towns of Coventry and Hebron, or elsewhere.

<sup>126</sup> *Barbour Collection*, Lebanon, 95 (Irenia Jones, da. of [Jonathan and Abijah]). Susan Whitney Dimock, *Births, Marriages, Baptisms and Deaths from the Records of the Town and Churches in Coventry, Connecticut 1711–1844* (New York: The Baker & Taylor Company, 1897), 148: Jonathan Jones m. Abijah Strong 12 March 1747; 64: Jonathan Jones b. 21 June 1722, son of Benjamin Jones and 2<sup>nd</sup> wife Patience (for Patience Evarts, wife of Benjamin Jones, see *Register* 61 [1907]:29). This Benjamin Jones was a son of Benoni and Hester (Ingersoll) (Gurley) Jones, who were attacked by Indians at Pascommuck on 13 May 1704; Benoni and his two youngest sons were killed, and Hester was kidnapped and taken to Canada, where she died (Nathaniel Goodwin, *Genealogical Notes... of Some of the First Settlers of Connecticut and Massachusetts* [Hartford: F. A. Brown, 1856], 122–123). According to tradition, Benjamin Jones was scalped and left for dead but survived, lived to his late 80s, and had at least nine children (see his FindaGrave.com memorial, no. 69586950).

<sup>127</sup> Calhoun Cem., Cornwall Bridge, headstone inscription. FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 42309598 (John) and 42309628 (Irene). *Litchfield Republican*, 19 June 1820, p. 195.

<sup>128</sup> Cornwall, Conn., deeds, 6:214 (FSL DGS 8140780 image 110). The acreage, not stated in the deed, is calculated from the property descriptions.

<sup>129</sup> Cornwall, Conn., deeds, 5:119 and 6:485 (FSL DGS 8140779 image 542 and 8140780 image 253).

Between 1802 and 1807, John increased his land holdings to form a cluster of about 26-plus acres, including his home, barn, and grist mill.<sup>[130]</sup> In 1809, he purchased 70 acres with a dwelling house and barn from Ira Millard for \$500, only half of which was conveyed to him.<sup>[131]</sup>

In 1805, John and his brother Whiting leased from Heman Swift, Jr., a saw mill in far southwest Cornwall, on a brook near Swift’s Bridge over the Housatonic River. In 1807, Whiting sold his share of the lease for \$20 to John who ran the saw mill operation for some fifteen more years until his untimely death. His estate’s administrators ended the lease in April 1821.<sup>[132]</sup>

In addition to the mills, John also managed a substantial farm operation producing food for his growing family, grain to market, and timber to mill. Along with other farmers in Litchfield County, he may have sold produce and timber products to traders in New Haven for foreign markets.<sup>[133]</sup> The inventory of John’s estate in 1820 provides a clear view of the extent of his milling business and farm operations at the height of his career.<sup>[134]</sup> The lumber products were itemized:

1394 feet of oak boards	550 feet 2-inch plank
775 feet hemlock boards and “chesnut” siding	100 feet whitewood boards
196 feet hemlock boards	100 feet cherry planks
228 feet pine siding	white ash planks at sawmill
440 feet maple & white wood bedstead timber	4 cords slabs
95 feet cherry	ditto [for bedstead timber?]

<sup>130</sup> In 1802 from Heman Swift, 13 acres 35 rods (13.22 acres) for \$140 (Cornwall, Conn., deeds, 7:381; FSL DGS 8140780 image 484); in 1804 1 acre and 2 rods for \$24.56 (8:131; FSL DGS 8140781 image 74); and in 1807 from Rufus Swift (Heman’s son), 3-plus additional acres filling in spaces between his other holdings for \$91.60 (9:84; FSL DGS 8140781 image 337).

<sup>131</sup> Cornwall, Conn., deeds, 9:417–418 (FSL DGS 8140781 images 504–505). There were also two deeds, perhaps a mortgage, in 1805 and 1809 with Elias Frink in which he bought and then returned to Elias 31 acres for \$466.67 (8:228 and 9:330; FSL DGS 8140781 images 124 and 461).

<sup>132</sup> Cornwall, Conn., deeds, 8:460, 504; 9:414, 540; 10:402; 11:495 (FSL DGS 8140781 images 241, 263, 503, 567; 8140782 images 211, 553).

<sup>133</sup> John C. Pease and John M. Niles, *A Gazetteer of the States of Connecticut and Rhode Island*, Part I (Hartford: William S. Marsh, Publisher, 1819), 230, 244.

<sup>134</sup> “Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999,” John Rouse, File 4997, frames 543–577, online database at Ancestry.com. The inventory of his real and personal properties was taken and reported to the court 23 August 1820, with additions the following year.

Interestingly, there was no walnut, which was plentiful in Warren and was used for furniture. The livestock and stores of produce included:

4 horses	7 hives of bees	9 tons hay
1 yoke of oxen	5 barrels cider	20 bushels rie [rye]
18 cows/calves	50 lbs. beef	20 bushels oats
1 sow, nine pigs	200 lbs. pork	10 bushels corn
36 sheep	1 ¾ barrels pork	2 bushels spring wheat
12 gees [sic]	150 bushels potatoes	1 ½ bushels grass seed
20 lbs. fat	30 bushels turnips	7 bushels clover seed
12 lbs. butter	77½ lbs. wool	3 bushels plaster
350 lbs. cheese	60 lbs. flax	

Also included in the inventory were a goodly amount of kitchen utensils, dining ware, fireplace and shop tools, household furniture, bedding linens, and John's clothing. Of special interest are one large and one small Bible, two volumes of *Morse's Universal Geography*<sup>[135]</sup>, and two volumes of "Martins lectors."<sup>[136]</sup>

John died unexpectedly at age 53 probably of a stroke or heart attack. A notice appeared in the *Litchfield Republican* that on 10 June 1820 "Mr. John Rouse dropped [sic] down dead while at work with his sons on the road near his house."<sup>[137]</sup> The *Hartford Courant* reported that "At Cornwall, on the 10<sup>th</sup> inst. Mr. John Rouse, aged 53. He was a laboring man, and [showed] no indisposition previous to his death. He walked out after a thunderstorm on that day to open some water courses, stooped down to take up an iron bar, raised himself nearly erect, exclaimed Oh dear! and fell expired, without a struggle."<sup>[138]</sup>

Irene likely remained on the family farm until the children were grown and most had moved west. For a time around 1850, at age 80, she lived with her son Elijah in the nearby town of Litchfield.<sup>[139]</sup> Her age was given as 82 in a "List of Persons in Litchfield 70 Years of Age and upwards" that appeared in the *Litchfield Republican* in 1853.<sup>[140]</sup> She died testate, leaving all her furniture and personal property to her daughter, Irene Bonney.<sup>[141]</sup>

Unfortunately, John and Irene did not record the births of any of their children with the Cornwall town clerk; nor are there any records of baptisms.

<sup>135</sup> Jedidiah Morse, D.D., *The American Universal Geography, or a View of the Present State of All the Empires, Kingdoms, States, and Republics in the Known World, and of the United States of America in Particular*, 2 vols. (Boston: Isaiah Thomas and Ebenezer T. Andrews, 1789).

<sup>136</sup> Possibly Benjamin Martin's *Philosophia Britannica: or A New and Comprehensive System of the Newtonian Philosophy, Astronomy, and Geography, in a Course of Twelve Lectures, with Notes;... 2 volumes* (London: 1747).

<sup>137</sup> *Litchfield Republican*, 19 June 1820, p. 3.

<sup>138</sup> *Hartford Courant*, 27 June 1820, p. 3.

<sup>139</sup> 1850 U.S. census, Litchfield, Litchfield Co., Conn., p. 270.

<sup>140</sup> Thursday, 13 Jan. 1853, p. 2.

<sup>141</sup> Cornwall Probate File, unnumbered envelope, "Will of Irene Rouse, 20 April 1858."

John left no will that might have named his children, though several were named or mentioned in the probate records generated by his death. According to Albert Mayham Rouse (a great-grandson of John and Irene [Jones] Rouse), John and Irene had nine children (six boys and three girls); but he could not recall details about them. He quoted a 1922 letter to him from M. Blanche (Rouse) Howe, another third-generation descendant of John and Irene, which named six of them: "I know he [Darius Rouse, a son of John and Irene and grandfather of the correspondents] had a brother Miles, and one Norman, and one Albion, and a sister Laura, and one Irene..."<sup>[142]</sup> Albert added one more: "Grandfather's brother...Elija Rouse who migrated to Wisconsin."<sup>[142]</sup> Unfortunately, he did not remember the name of the ninth child, whom he recalled was a daughter.

The records of the probate of John's estate name his four adult children but do not identify them as his. Among the creditors were "Irena Rous for Labour after she was of age" (John's daughter), John Rouse and Miles Rouse (sons), Stephen Bonney (future son-in-law), and Whiting Rouse (brother). Whiting, Albion (Albion) C. Rouse (son) and Stephen Bonney were appointed administrators of his estate, signing a bond on 10 July 1820 and a statement of settlement of the estate on 17 August 1821. John's minor children were not mentioned there, though in February 1821, Miles Rouse was appointed guardian for one of them, Darius Rouse, "Son of John Rous, late of Cornwall dec'd," age "about 16." Miles Rouse and Stephen Bonney, "both of Cornwall," signed the bond.<sup>[143]</sup> Also, as noted above, the will of John's widow, Irene, identified Irene R. Bonney as her daughter.

Together these sources serve to name eight of the children, but not the ninth.<sup>[144]</sup> The identities of the eight known children were confirmed with details found by following each of their lives after leaving Cornwall.

<sup>142</sup> Albert Mayham Rouse.

<sup>143</sup> Litchfield probate file no. 4994, Darius Rouse, Cornwall, 1821, *Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999*, Ancestry.com (frames 504–506 of 1485).

<sup>144</sup> Perhaps this mysterious ninth child, if he or she existed, was the George Rouse who, according to his entry on FindaGrave.com (memorial no. 124765154), d. 17 April 1827 at age 23, and was bur. with no marker in Evergreen Cemetery, Cazenovia, Madison Co., N.Y., in the same plot as Amy (Johnson) Rouse, wife of John<sup>5</sup>, and their son Francis (see below). A point against this idea, however, is that this would make the children 7 sons and 2 daughters, rather than the 6 and 3 specified by Albert Mayham Rouse.

The available U.S. census records (all in Cornwall, Litchfield Co., Conn.) for this family do not provide full clarity on this point, unfortunately. In John Rouse's household in 1800 (p. 68) there are 3 males 0–10 (i.e., John [Jr.], Miles, and Albion), 1 male 26–45 (John), 1 female 0–10 (Irene [dau.]), and 1 female 26–45 (Irene). In the John "Rowse" household in 1810 (p. 181), there are 5 males 0–10 (Norman, Darius, Elijah, and 2 unknown), 2 males 10–15 (there should be 3: John [Jr.], Miles, and Albion), 1 male 26–44 (John), 1 female 0–10 (Laura), 1 female 16–25 (Irene [dau.]), and 1 female 26–44 (Irene). In Irene Rouse's household in 1820 (p. 406), there were 2 males 10–15 (Darius and Elijah), 4 males 16–25 (John [Jr.], Miles, Albion, and Norman), 1 female 10–15 (unknown), 2 females 16–25 (Irene [dau.] and unknown), and 1 female over 45 (Irene). For the most part, each census reflects the parents and children listed in the sketch above. The anomalies are two extra males 0–10 in 1810 (possibly George and a son who was born after Elijah and died young, or Albion incorrectly) and only two males 10–15 when there should be three (John [Jr.], Miles, and Albion). In the 1820 census there are two extra females (one 10–15, and one 16–25), possibly relatives, boarders, or servants living with the family. There were no extra males, however, which would tend to rule out George living in this household in 1820 (though at

Children of John<sup>4</sup> and Irene (Jones) Rouse, all b. Conn. (likely in Cornwall):

- i. IRENE<sup>5</sup> ROUSE, b. about 1794; d. Cornwall, 20 Aug. 1874, age 79, and bur. next to her husband Cornwall Cem.;<sup>[145]</sup> m. Cornwall 2 March 1825 as his third wife STEPHEN<sup>5</sup> BONNEY,<sup>[146]</sup> b. Cornwall 17 March 1780, and d. there 24 Aug. 1861, age 81.<sup>[147]</sup> He was a son of Perez<sup>4</sup> (Perez<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) and Priscilla (Pierce) Bonney.<sup>[148]</sup>

about age 16 he could possibly have been a servant, laborer, or apprentice lodging in a different household).

<sup>145</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 120147515. Her gravestone says she was 79.

<sup>146</sup> *Barbour Collection*, Cornwall, 80. Stephen Bonney m. there (1) 17 Nov. 1802 Mary Ann Bierce/Barce (*Barbour Collection*, Cornwall, 14); she d. 26 Oct. 1806 (age 25) and was bur. in Cornwall Center Cemetery (Connecticut Daughters of the Revolution cemetery records, 4:91; FSL DGS 8959819 image 585) [hereafter DAR, *Cornwall Center Cemetery*]; FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 120032239. Stephen m. (2) Anne/Anna \_\_\_\_\_, who d. 18 Oct. 1824, age 40 (DAR, *Cornwall Center Cemetery*; FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 120147584; also *Barbour Collection*, Cornwall, 13). I have found only two early sources (both from 1898) which say that the maiden surname of Stephen Bonney's second wife was "Stone":

1. The death record of her son Stephen Bonney [Jr.], who was b. 25 Feb. 1821 in Cornwall (*Barbour Collection*, Cornwall, 14). According to the Durham, Conn. vital records, 1847–1916, p. 182 (FSL DGS 7730794 image 371), this younger Stephen Bonney d. there 8 April 1898, age 77y 1m 15d, b. Cornwall, Conn., parents Stephen Bonney and Anna Stone. However, the entry immediately following is for an Anna Eliot who d. there 24 April 1898 (age 39y 10m), parents listed as Ellsworth Eliot M.D. and *Anna Stone* (emphasis added). Both deaths were reported by the same physician, perhaps at the same time, and it is entirely possible that the same mother's name was written in twice by mistake (by the doctor or a recorder) especially if both had the same first name. That an Anna Stone was in fact the mother of Anna Eliot is verified by their burials in Guilford, Conn., along with Dr. Ellsworth Eliot (FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 22051273 [Anna Eliot], 104890700 [Anna Stone Eliot], and 104890654 [Dr. Ellsworth Eliot]). Ellsworth Eliot, physician, m. Anna Stone 7 May 1856 in Boston, Mass. (Mass. Vital Records, 1841–1910, 101:47).

2. Charles L. Bonney, *The Bonney Family*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (Chicago: Chicago Legal News Co., 1898) [hereafter *Bonney Family*], 89, names Stephen's second wife as Anna Stone.

An Anne Stone, dau. of John and Elizabeth, was b. 10 April 1784 in Danbury, Conn. (*Barbour Collection*, Danbury, 108), about 30 miles from southern Cornwall; some online trees with no proof say that she was the second wife of Stephen Bonney. That she was born about the right time, and at a not-too-distant location, is not sufficient evidence for this identification.

<sup>147</sup> *Barbour Collection*, Cornwall, 14. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 120147606. *Bonney Family*, 81.

<sup>148</sup> *Bonney Family*, 11–39, 73, 81. FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 120031883 (Perez<sup>4</sup>), 120032058 (Priscilla Pierce), and 120031946 (Perez<sup>3</sup>). For John<sup>2</sup> and Thomas<sup>1</sup> Bonney, see also *Great Migration*, 1:340–343.

Stephen is called "Col. Stephen Bonney" in several of the entries in the *Barbour Collection* given above, and in a death notice in the *New Haven Columbian Register* (U.S., *Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast 1704–1930*; Ancestry.com). However, his rank does not appear on his gravestone or on those of his wife or children. Connecticut Militia Records at the Connecticut Archives provide evidence of earlier commissions; these records, however, run only through 1820. He was first referred to as Colonel at the 1824 death of his second wife, so he probably attained that rank between 1820 and 1824. He was commissioned Lieutenant (6th Co. 26th Regt.) 28 Aug. 1809, Captain (9th Co. 35th Regt.) 9 April 1814, and Major (13th Regt.) 23 May 1817 (Series 3, 13:6, FSL DGS 8140443 image 221; 15:109e, FSL DGS 8140444 images 213–214; and 17:53, FSL DGS 8199480 image 83).



Children of Stephen and Irene<sup>5</sup> (Rouse) Bonney, all b. Cornwall:<sup>[149]</sup>

1. *John H. Bonney* (1826/7–aft. 1910);<sup>[150]</sup> 2. *Henry A. Bonney* (1832/3–1875 Vt.);<sup>[151]</sup> 3. *Louisa Ann Bonney* (1835–1917 Conn.).<sup>[152]</sup>

ii. JOHN ROUSE, wagonmaker, b. about 1795;<sup>[153]</sup> d. Glencoe, McLeod Co., Minn., 16 May 1865, age 70, bur. there Hillcrest/Glencoe City Cem.; m. Kent, Conn., 19 Dec. 1820, AMY JOHNSON,<sup>[154]</sup> b. Conn. 3 April 1793, daughter of Daniel and Currence/Curance (Averill) Johnson;<sup>[155]</sup> d. Madison Co., N.Y., 5 Oct. 1853, and bur. Evergreen Cem., Cazenovia, Madison Co., with son Francis.<sup>[156]</sup>

<sup>149</sup> *Barbour Collection*, Cornwall, 13–14.

<sup>150</sup> In the 1910 U.S. Census, John H. Bonney (age 84, single, b. in Conn., both parents b. Conn.) was an “inmate” in the “Old People’s Home” in 7<sup>th</sup> Ward, Hartford, Hartford Co., Conn. (e.d. 183, sheet 20a).

<sup>151</sup> *Vermont, U.S., Vital Records, 1720–1908*, Ancestry.com: Henry A. Bonney, age 42, b. Conn., in Vt. Asylum, Brattleboro; d. 20 Feb. 1875 of “Exhaustion.”

<sup>152</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 147371297: Louisa Ann (Bonney) Coe.

<sup>153</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 115684083: “John Rouse Died May 16, 1865 Aged 70 Years.” 1850 U.S. Census, Cazenovia, Madison Co., N.Y., p. 153: John Rouse (55, “Waggonmaker,” b. Conn.). According to Marjorie Grace (Bredemus) Krussow (1916–1991), a great-great-granddaughter of John and Amy (Johnson) Rouse (correspondence, 1988–1989) [hereafter *Krussow*], his exact birthdate was 20 April 1795.

The identity of John Rouse of Cornwall with the one in Cazenovia and in Glencoe is established by the following facts: 1) John’s father, John<sup>4</sup>, died in Cornwall in June 1820. There was only one Rouse family and only one John Rouse living in Cornwall at the December 1820 marriage of “John Rouse of Cornwall,” as he was identified in the marriage record. 2) As a result of the probate of the estate of John’s father John<sup>4</sup>, his real estate was distributed to his widow, Irene, and unnamed children in Feb. 1822. A year later, 8 March 1823, John sold his share of the real estate to John C. Calhoun (Cornwall, Conn., deeds, 11:187, 233; FSL DGS 8140782 images 396, 419). John and Amy left Cornwall shortly after for Cazenovia, after which there were no other John Rouses in Cornwall. 3) The 1850 U.S. Census of Cazenovia (cited above) enumerates John and Amy’s family with three surviving adult sons. The name of Amy was misrecorded as “Anna”; however, her state of birth (Connecticut) and age (57, thus born about 1793) match Amy’s. The U.S. censuses in 1830 of Bristol, Ontario Co., N.Y., (p. 223), and 1840 of Pompey, Onondaga Co., N.Y. (p. 11), listed the households of John Rouse with family members of the right age groups to be this family. 4) One of Amy’s sons was named Augustus Henry, the names of two of her brothers, and at least one and possibly two other sons had as their middle name her mother’s maiden name, “Averill.” 5) John Rous (though not identified as a son) along with his siblings (also not so identified), was a creditor to his father’s estate.

<sup>154</sup> *Barbour Collection*, Kent, 50.

<sup>155</sup> A letter by Amy’s sister, Martha Harriet (Johnson) Barnes (1802–1893) about her early life, written in 1881 to her daughter “Hattie,” as well as a note from Martha’s brother Leman A. Johnson listing birth and death dates of their parents and siblings (most likely copied from a family Bible in Leman’s possession), are included in a packet of documents relating to Martha that were posted by Ancestry.com user “Cavewoman1960” to the Gallery section of her “Parker family tree.” Leman lists the birth and death of second child “Amy Johnson” as “April 3 1793” and “Oct 5 1853” respectively. In Martha’s letter, the following extracts are of interest: “Dear Hattie, In answer to your request I will give you a little sketch of the genealogy of our family....I was born in the town of Hadley on the banks of the Hudson river...my parents names were Daniel Johnson, and Curance Averill, they went while I was quite young to Connecticut in the town of Kent Litchfield Co....There I spent most of my youthful days....when I was about twenty years of age, I left there in company with my sister and her husband Mr. Rouse, and came to Cazenovia....I staid two years in Cazenovia...then Mr. Rouse was going farther west to put up machinery in a new section of the western part of the state, Steuben Co...”

<sup>156</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 124765630 (Amy) and 124765652 (Francis). As noted above, George Rouse died 17 April 1827 (age 23) and was buried in the same plot.

Children of John<sup>5</sup> and Amy (Johnson) Rouse, all but the first b. N.Y.:<sup>[157]</sup>

1. Francis<sup>6</sup> A[verill] Rouse, b. 1822; d. likely Cazenovia 6 Aug. 1823.<sup>[158]</sup>
2. Franklin Averill "Frank" Rouse, wagonmaker, b. Cazenovia abt. 1825;<sup>[159]</sup> d. prob. Jefferson, Jefferson Co., Wisc., 1868;<sup>[160]</sup> m. Jane Elizabeth Rice.<sup>[161]</sup>
3. Augustus Henry Rouse, blacksmith, b. Avoca, Steuben Co., 26 Oct. 1825;<sup>[162]</sup> d. Cazenovia 16 Oct. 1890;<sup>[163]</sup> m. Mary Jane Chandler.<sup>[164]</sup>
4. Amariah Hammond Rouse, wagonmaker, cabinetmaker, painter, b. N.Y., abt. 1829; d. Minneapolis, Minn. 29 July 1889; m. Jerusha Sedgwick.<sup>[165]</sup>

iii. MILES ROUSE, b. 28 Feb. 1797;<sup>[166]</sup> d. Earl Township, LaSalle Co., Ill., 27 May 1860, bur. there Precinct Cemetery;<sup>[167]</sup> m. (1) Cornwall by Rev. Timothy Stone of the First Society, 23 Oct. 1821, SOPHRONIA FOX,<sup>[168]</sup> b., it is said,

<sup>157</sup> 1850 U.S. Census, Cazenovia, Madison Co., N.Y., p. 77: in the household of John Rouse (described above) were Anna Rouse (57; b. Conn.), Franklin Rouse (26; "Waggon maker"; b. N.Y.), Augustus Rouse (25; Black smith; b. N.Y.), Amariah Rouse (21; male; Cabinet maker; b. N.Y.), and Harriet S. Ellis (22; b. N.Y.).

<sup>158</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 124765652: Francis A. Rouse, d. 6 Aug. 1823 aged 19 months. According to Krussow, Francis's middle name was "Averill," as was that of his next brother Franklin (see below).

<sup>159</sup> The Vermont birth record of his son Franklin Rouse indicates that he was b. 3 Nov. 1857 in Bennington, son of Franklin A. Rouse (wagon maker, b. in Cazenovia, N.Y.) and Jane \_\_\_\_\_ (also b. in Cazenovia) (*Vermont, U.S., Vital Records, 1720–1908*, Ancestry.com).

<sup>160</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 9194353: Frank A. Rouse, 1825–1868 (on gravestone with Jane E. [1827–1905] and Fred A. [1858–1924]).

<sup>161</sup> Jane Elizabeth Rice Rouse, age 78, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ Rice and Amanda \_\_\_\_\_, wife of Franklin Averill Rouse, d. 1905 in Jefferson, Jefferson Co., Wisc. (certificate no. 2791, *Wisconsin Death Records, 1876–1907*, FamilySearch.org).

<sup>162</sup> James H. Smith, *History of Chenango and Madison Counties, New York...* (Syracuse: D. Mason & Co., 1880), 662: "Henry A. Rouse, general merchant, a native of Avoca, Steuben [C]ounty, came to Cazenovia with his parents in 1836..."

<sup>163</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 124765714.

<sup>164</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 124765353. Augustus H. Rouse, an 1843 graduate of Cazenovia Seminary, "[m]arried Mary J. Chandler. Merchant. Residence, Cazenovia" (*First Fifty Years of Cazenovia Seminary 1825–1875...* (Broadway, N.Y.: Nelson & Phillips, 1877 [hereafter *Cazenovia Seminary*], 591).

<sup>165</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 115682726 (Amariah) and 181780125 (Jerusha). *Minnesota Deaths and Burials, 1835–1990*, FamilySearch.org: Amariah Rouse; d. 29 July 1889 Minneapolis; age 61; b. N.Y.; painter; parents John and Amy Rouse (both b. Conn.). *Cazenovia Seminary*, 591: "Rouse, Amariah H., Cazenovia, 1844. Married Jerusha Sedgwick. Mechanic and farmer., Residence, Glencoe, Mich."

<sup>166</sup> Date of birth from his gravestone (see below). Though the birth of Miles was not recorded in Cornwall town records, the fact that he was a son of John and Irene Rouse is supported by the probate proceedings of his father's intestate estate when, on 6 February 1821, "Miles Rouse of Cornwall...[is] chosen appointed guardian to Darius Rous, a minor about sixteen years old, and son of the said John Rous, dec<sup>d</sup>" (see above). Along with several siblings Miles was listed among the creditors to his father's estate. He received property from the estate (February 1822) and immediately deeded it to Albion and Norman Rouse (Cornwall, Conn., deeds, 11:192–193; FSL DGS 8140782 image 399) who were established later to also have been sons of John and Irene.

<sup>167</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 191939462. His death date appears in his probate records as well (see below). His death was also recorded in the 1860 U.S. census mortality schedule (Earl, LaSalle Co., Ill., p. 2): Miles Rouse, age 63, widowed [*sic*], b. in Conn., d. in May of "Disease of Heart" after three weeks illness, occupation Farmer.

<sup>168</sup> *Barbour Collection*, Cornwall, 80.

about 1805 (perhaps the year her father died) in West Stockbridge, Berkshire Co., Mass., daughter of Hubbard<sup>4</sup> (*Daniel*<sup>3</sup>, *Isaac*<sup>2</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>) and Luna (Perry) Fox;<sup>[169]</sup> d. between 1833 (when her last child was born) and 1843, when Miles remarried. Miles m. (2) LaSalle Co., 4 May 1843, as her second husband, SUSANNAH (DOUGLAS) JACOBS,<sup>[170]</sup> b. Pa., 31 March 1808; d. Earl Twp. 4 July 1899, bur. next to Miles.<sup>[171]</sup> She m. (1) Franklin Co., Ind., 10 Sept. 1826, Highland Jacobs.<sup>[172]</sup>

The will of Miles Rouse was dated 12 May 1860 and proved 5 June 1860; in it he named wife Susannah Rouse, eldest children (from his first wife) Charles Rolin Rouse, Theodore Melvin Rouse, and Burdette Clinton Rouse, and three remaining children Rachael Ellen Rouse, Eliza Irene Rouse, and Martha Sophrona Rouse; administrators were Burdett Clinton Rouse and William James Jacobs; and the witnesses were Samuel Clarke, Ellen Rouse, and H. S. Wattles.<sup>[173]</sup>

Children of Miles<sup>5</sup> and Sophronia (Fox) Rouse, all b. N.Y.:

1. *Charles*<sup>6</sup> *Rolin Rouse*, carpenter, b. abt. 1827; d. after 1871,<sup>[174]</sup> m. (1) Lane Co., Ore., 13 Oct. 1853, as her first husband, *Jane Whitney*,<sup>[175]</sup> m. (2) Colusa Co., Calif., 25 March 1869, as her second husband, *Ellen (Cox) Power*.<sup>[176]</sup>

<sup>169</sup> William F. Fox, *Thomas Fox of Concord and His Descendents* [sic] (Albany: J.B. Lyon Company, 1909), 15, 48; and a typed manuscript by George Henry Fox, *Descendants of II* [refers to second generation] *Eliphalet Fox—1644, of Concord, Mass.: first son of Thomas Fox: five generations* (New York, N.Y.: G.H. Fox, 1931). Unfortunately, sources are not cited. The location is where the family lived when her father died in 1805.

<sup>170</sup> LaSalle County Marriage Records 1831–1855, I:53, County Clerk, Ottawa, Illinois, certified by G.A. Southworth, J.P. (Transcribed by the Illini Chapter, DAR).

<sup>171</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 191939471 (photo of gravestone and clipping of Susannah's obituary from the *Earlville Leader* [Earlville, Ill.] 7 July 1899, p. 4).

<sup>172</sup> *Indiana, Compiled Marriages, 1802–1850 and Indiana Marriages to 1850*, Ancestry.com.

<sup>173</sup> LaSalle Co., Ill., probate file R:47 (*Illinois, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1772–1999*, Ancestry.com). “Burdet C. Rouse” applied for executorship as son of the deceased 23 July 1860, saying that Miles Rouse died testate 27 May 1860 at Earl, LaSalle Co., and listing as survivors widow Susanna Rouse and Burdet C. Rouse, Chas. R. Rouse, Theo M. Rouse, Rachel Ellen Rouse, Eliza Irene Rouse, and Martha Sophronia Rouse.

<sup>174</sup> The last known record of him is his registration to vote in Spring Valley, Colusa Co., Calif., on 13 April 1871 (*California, U.S., Voter Registers, 1866–1898*; Ancestry.com): Charles Rollin Rouse, age 48, b. N.Y., carpenter. His second wife remarried on 4 Feb. 1872 (see below).

<sup>175</sup> *Western State Marriage Record Index*, byui.edu: Charles S. [sic] Rouse and Jane Whitney (citing volume A). From correspondence with Barbara (Rouse) (Hooker) Bergeron (1936–2021), a great-granddaughter of Charles Rolin Rouse (1989 and 2014), they were said to have met while he and her family were on a wagon train heading west to Oregon. Jane (Whitney) Rouse m. (2) William Allen by 1870, when she and her Rouse children were enumerated in his household (1870 U.S. Census, Cottage Grove P.O., Coast Fork Twp., Lane Co., Ore., p. 14).

<sup>176</sup> *California, U.S., Select Marriages, 1850–1945*, Ancestry.com; citing FHL (now FSL) 6010973: Charles R. Rouse and Ellen Power. In the 1870 U.S. Census (Spring Valley Twp., Colusa Co., Calif., p. 20), Charles R. Rouse (45, farmer, b. N.Y.) was living with Ellen Rouse (35, keeping house, b. Ireland), George Rouse (1/12, b. Calif. in May), and David Power (11, b. Ireland), along with three farm laborers. The California death certificate (no. 2110) of David W. Power Sr. (d. 19 Feb. 1929 in the city of Los Angeles) indicates that he was b. 4 Aug. 1858 in England [sic], son of “? Power” (b. England) and Ellen Cox (b. Ireland) (informant David W. Power Jr.). Ellen (Cox) (Power) Rouse m. (3) John Roderick on 4 Feb. 1872 in Colusa Co., Calif. (*California, U.S., County Birth, Marriage, and Death Records, 1849–1980*, Ancestry.com [citing A:279]).

2. *Theodore Melvin Rouse*, wagonmaker, b. abt. 1826–1828;<sup>[177]</sup> d. Lane Co., Ore., 15 July 1887, bur. Fir Grove Cemetery, Cottage Grove, Lane Co.;<sup>[178]</sup> m. (1) LaSalle Co., Ill., 8 Jan. 1849, *Adelaide Hapeman*;<sup>[179]</sup> m. (2) Marshfield, Coos Co., Ore., 25 Feb. 1875, *Florence P. Willoughby*.<sup>[180]</sup>
3. *Burdett Clinton Rouse*, plow maker, b. 1832;<sup>[181]</sup> d. Murfreesboro, Tenn., 27 March 1863, bur. Stones River National Cemetery, Murfreesboro, Tenn.;<sup>[182]</sup> m. Grundy Co., Ill., 11 Oct. 1855, as her first husband, *Eliza J. Lanham*.<sup>[183]</sup>

Children of Miles<sup>5</sup> and Susannah (Douglas) (Jacobs) Rouse:

4. *Ellen Rachel Rouse*, b. Ill., 19 Feb. 1844 (calc.); d. Earlville 10 Nov. 1903;<sup>[184]</sup> m. LaSalle Co., 31 Jan. 1867, *Samuel Lynn*.<sup>[185]</sup>

<sup>177</sup> From his ages in the following records: *California, U.S., Prison and Correctional Records, 1851–1950*, Ancestry.com: (San Quentin State Prison Registers, 1851–1886, p. 35) Theodore M. Rouse, b. N.Y., age 27, carpenter. 1870 U.S. Census (Jacksonville P.O., Jackson Co., Ore.) 44, b. N.Y., wagon maker; 1880 U.S. Census (Marshfield, Coos Co., Ore., e.d. 30, sheet 11) 52, b. N.Y., wagon maker. On 14 Dec. 1853, Theodore began a one-year sentence at San Quentin for receiving stolen goods in Amador Co., Calif., where Sutter Creek was located at the heart of the “California Mother Lode.” The prison, located along the northwest shore of San Francisco Bay in Marin County, was built to handle the prison overload from the “societal consequences” of the gold rush frenzy. It was constructed largely by the prison inmates from 1852, when it opened, to 1854. As a carpenter, Theodore was probably quite useful.

<sup>178</sup> He served three years from 24 June 1862 in Co. C, 1<sup>st</sup> Regt., Ore. Cav. U.S., *Civil War Soldier Records and Profiles, 1861–1865* and U.S., *Headstones Provided for Deceased Union Civil War Veterans, 1861–1904*, Ancestry.com; FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 164709168.

<sup>179</sup> *LaSalle County Marriage Records 1831–1855*, I:104, County Clerk, Ottawa, Illinois (Transcribed by the Illini Chapter, DAR).

<sup>180</sup> *Oregon, Biographical and Other Index Card File, 1700s–1900s*, Ancestry.com: E. [sic] M. Rouse m. Florence P. Willoughby at Marshfield, Coos. Co., 25 Feb. 1875 (citing “D ORE 6 Mr 75, 2:3”). Theodore’s appearance in the 1880 U.S. Census is given above; enumerated with him were his wife Florence P. Rouse (23, house keeper, b. Mo.), son George W. Rouse (3, b. Ore.), and daughter Lillie B. Rouse (1, b. Ore.).

<sup>181</sup> From a biographical sketch of his son, Harry: “Harry B. Rouse, president of H. B. Rouse & Company...was born at Morris, Ill., December 8, 1861, and is a son of Burdett C. and Eliza J. (Lannan) Rouse, natives of New York and Illinois respectively. The father, when one year old, was brought to LaSalle [C]ounty, this state, in 1833.... In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company B., 88th Illinois Volunteer Infantry... and after serving for a short time became sick from exposure and died March 25 [sic], 1863, and now lies buried in the National Cemetery at Murfreesboro, Tenn. His widow subsequently married Samuel T. Alling and now resides at Long Beach, Cal.” (Weston A. Goodspeed and Daniel D. Healy, *History of Illinois: Being a General Survey of Cook County History*..., 2 vols. [Chicago: Goodspeed Historical Association, c1909], 2:704). In the 1860 U.S. Census (2<sup>nd</sup> Ward, Morris, Grundy Co., Ill., p. 120), “Burdett Ross” was 27, a “Plough maker,” b. in N.Y. (enumerated with him were Eliza [Ross] (22, b. Ill.), Lowell [Ross] (3, b. Ill.), “Vilonina Ross” (1, female, b. Ill.), and an apprentice plow maker named “Lafayette Mitchel.”

<sup>182</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 64923908. Burdett C. Rouse of Company C, 88<sup>th</sup> Ill. Inf., d. 27 March 1863 in the Regimental Hospital of nephritis (U.S., *Registers of Deaths of Volunteers, 1861–1865*, Ancestry.com).

<sup>183</sup> *Illinois, U.S., Marriage Index, 1860–1920*, Ancestry.com: B. C. Rouse and Eliza Lenen. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 131339547 includes photo of gravestone of Eliza J. (Lanham) (Rouse) Alling.

<sup>184</sup> LaSalle County Clerk, Ottawa, Illinois, Death Register, 3:269, #10703. Probate File 6, Box 433. FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 83666735 (Ellen) and 83669157 (Samuel).

<sup>185</sup> LaSalle County Clerk, Female Marriages 1832–1877, D:36. LaSalle County Clerk, Ottawa, Death Register, 3:130, #8890. “Samuel Lynn, Jr., was a native of Fayette County, Penn., born in 1835.... In 1855 he came to La Salle County, and in August, 1862, enlisted in Company C, One Hundred

5. *Eliza Irene Rouse*, b. Earl, Ill., 14 Nov. 1845;<sup>[186]</sup> d. Earlville 16 Oct. 1934;<sup>[187]</sup> m. LaSalle Co., 28 Dec. 1871, *Jared P. Worrall*.<sup>[188]</sup>
6. *Josephine G. Rouse*, d. inf. prob. Earl, 24 Jan. 1848.<sup>[189]</sup>
7. *Martha Sophrona Rouse*, b. Earlville 17 Nov. 1850; d. Earl 17 May 1932;<sup>[190]</sup> m. LaSalle Co., 25 Jan. 1871, *William Allen McGregor*.<sup>[191]</sup>

iv. ALBION C. ROUSE, farmer, b. 10 Nov. 1798;<sup>[192]</sup> d. Metamora, Woodford Co., Ill., 2 March 1882,<sup>[193]</sup> bur. there in Oakwood Cemetery. There an eight-foot-tall obelisk names A.C. Rouse and ten family members, four of whom, it says, were bur. elsewhere. His name also appears on a tall monument in Riverside Cemetery in Fort Morgan, Colo., where his second wife, son and son's family were buried. In addition, there is an inscription for him on the back of the gravestone for his first wife in Calhoun Cemetery in Cornwall.<sup>[194]</sup> Albion m. (1) ESTHER SUSAN/ SUSANNAH WOODWARD, b. Conn., 25 Oct. 1801, daughter of Dea. Abel and Susannah (Woodruff) Woodward, and d. Cornwall, 31 Jan. 1842.<sup>[195]</sup> Albion m. (2) New Preston village, Washington, Conn., 17 Jan. 1844, MARTHA WHITTLESEY,<sup>[196]</sup> b. there 6 Oct. 1812, daughter of Martin<sup>5</sup>

---

and Fourth Illinois Infantry.... [at Mission Ridge] he was severely wounded, losing his right foot....[in Earlville] he was married in 1867 to Ellen R. Rouse, a daughter of Miles and Susanna Rouse, pioneers of Earlville. Mr. Rouse is deceased, and Mrs. Rouse is still a resident of this town. Mr. and Mrs. Lynn have one son—George C., born in Earlville, 1871” (*History of La Salle County, Illinois*... 2 vols. [Chicago: Inter-State Publishing Co., 1886], 1:907–908).

<sup>186</sup> *Illinois, U.S., Deaths and Stillbirths Index, 1916–1947*, Ancestry.com [hereafter *Illinois Deaths*].

<sup>187</sup> *Illinois Deaths*. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 137714039: Eliza Rouse Worrall.

<sup>188</sup> *Illinois Deaths*. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 35109905: Jared P. Worrall.

<sup>189</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 191939494: Josephine G. infant dau. of M. & S. Rouse.

<sup>190</sup> *Illinois Deaths*. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 199179738.

<sup>191</sup> LaSalle County Clerk, Female Marriages, 1832–1877, D:157. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 161098905.

<sup>192</sup> Recorded as Albion's birthdate in the sketches of one of his wives and one of his sons: Charles Barney Whittlesey, *Genealogy of the Whittlesey-Whittlesey Family*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. (New York: Whittlesey House, 1941) [hereafter, *Whittlesey Genealogy*], 243: “Martha Whittlesey...b. Oct. 6, 1812, New Preston, Conn.; m. Jan. 10, 1844, at New Preston, Conn., Albion C. Rouse, b. Nov. 10, 1798...” *Portrait and Biographical Record of the State of Colorado* (Chicago: Chapman Publishing Company, 1899) [hereafter, *Colorado P&B Record*], 1380: “Henry N. Rouse...was born in Litchfield County, Conn., November 7, 1844, m. a son of Albion C. and Martha W. (Whittlesey) Rouse....His father, a native of Litchfield County, Conn., was born November 10, 1798...”

<sup>193</sup> Woodford County (Illinois) Register of Deaths 1:40, #513: Albion C. Rouse, 83y 3m 20d (which calculates to a birthdate of 12 Nov. 1798, two days after the date given above).

<sup>194</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 59360538 (Oakwood Cemetery, Ill.), 42309722 (Calhoun Cemetery, Conn.), and 72443006 (Riverside Cemetery, Colo.). The 8-foot-tall family monument in Oakwood has inscriptions on all four sides [\* indicates buried here]: 1) \*A.C. Rouse 1798–1882, E.S.W. Rouse 1801–1842 buried in Cornwall, Conn., Martha W. Rouse 1812–1886 buried in Ft. Morgan, Colo.; 2) Henry Augustus 1830–1830 buried in Cornwall, Albion Charles 1848–1849 buried in Ottawa, Ill.; 3) \*Geo. W. Rouse Born in Cornwall, Conn., July 17, 1831 died in Peoria, Ill., Feb. 22, 1886, \*Mary W. Rouse 1835–1904, \*Harry G. Rouse 1860–1900, his wife \*Ida Rouse Irwin 1870–1934; 4) \*Lucretia W. Rouse 1838 (1833?)–1855, Lurette L.R. Stitt 1836–1879.

<sup>195</sup> William Richard Cutter, ed., *Genealogical and Family History of the State of Connecticut*, vol. 3 (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, 1911), 1575–1576. She was born between two siblings who were born in Sharon, which was the family home from the late 1790's. FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 42309687 and 59360556.

<sup>196</sup> *Barbour Collection*, Washington, 75, 93. The groom's name is misspelled “Albian C. Rann.”



(Martin<sup>4</sup>, Eliphalet<sup>3-2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) and Lorana (Dayton) Whittlesey; d. Fort Morgan, Colo., 23 Sept. 1886, and bur. there Riverside Cem.<sup>[197]</sup>

Children of Albion<sup>5</sup> and Esther Susan (Woodward) Rouse:

1. Henry<sup>6</sup> Augustus Rouse, d. Cornwall 10 Feb. 1830, age 8d.<sup>[198]</sup>
2. Lydia Lampson Rouse, bp. Cornwall 6 Nov. 1831,<sup>[199]</sup> no record thereafter.
3. George Woodward Rouse, bp. Cornwall 6 Nov. 1831 (with sister Lydia); d. Peoria, Ill., 22 Feb. 1886;<sup>[200]</sup> m. Metamora 8 Aug. or Sept. 1859 Mary E. "Minnie" Wilson.<sup>[201]</sup>
4. Lucretia W. Rouse, b. 1833; d. 1855, bur. Metamora; unm.<sup>[202]</sup>
5. Lurette L. Rouse, b. Litchfield, Conn., 13 Aug. 1836 (calc.); d. Metamora 23 Feb. 1879;<sup>[203]</sup> m. Metamora 30 Oct. 1856, Job Egbert Stitt.<sup>[204]</sup>

Children of Albion<sup>5</sup> and Martha (Whittlesey) Rouse:

6. Henry Newton Rouse, rancher, cattleman, b. Litchfield Co., Conn., 7 Nov. 1844; d. Brush, Colo., 1925;<sup>[205]</sup> m. Denver, Colo., 25 Dec. 1877, Caroline "Carrie" Gooding.<sup>[206]</sup>
7. Albion Charles Rouse, b. Cornwall 14 Sept. 1848;<sup>[207]</sup> d. 23 Sept. 1849.<sup>[208]</sup>

<sup>197</sup> Whittlesey Genealogy, 142, 243. Barbour Collection, Washington, 93. New Haven Columbian Register, 27 Jan. 1844, p. 569. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 72442969.

<sup>198</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 42309656.

<sup>199</sup> Cornwall, Conn., First Congregational Church records, 3:344 (FSL DGS 8140786 image 251): [baptisms, 1831] "Lydia Lampson, George, [sic] Woodward, childr of Albion Rouse."

<sup>200</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 59360452.

<sup>201</sup> Woodford County Marriages, Book A p. 50, license #174: George M. Rouse and Miss Minie E. Willson [sic] of Woodford, license 8 Aug. 1859 (no marriage date). Lucy Palmer Frane, compiler, *Early Marriages Performed in Woodford County, Illinois 1841-1870* (Eureka, Illinois: typescript, 1939).

<sup>202</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 59360594.

<sup>203</sup> Woodford County Register of Deaths, vol 1, #121: Lurette L. Rouse Stitt, 42y 6m 10d, b. Litchfield, Conn. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 59360621: Lurette R. Stitt.

<sup>204</sup> Woodford Co. Marriages, Book A, p. 37, license #473: Job E. Stitt and Miss Lurette Rouse. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 59360621.

<sup>205</sup> Colorado P&B Record, 1380. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 72442853.

<sup>206</sup> Colorado P&B Record, 1380. The marriage record states her name was Caroline "Goodring" (Colorado, U.S., *County Marriage Records and State Index, 1862-2006*, Ancestry.com, citing No. B 65 P 264). From *Portrait and Biographical Record of the State of Colorado* (Chicago: Chapman Publishing Co., 1899), 1380: "In spring 1877 [Henry] rented a hay ranch near Brighton[, Colo.]... [which] he managed, besides looking after his own cattle. In June of 1877 he returned to Illinois on a visit, coming back to Colorado... [a few weeks later]. During the remainder of the summer he rode the range with his cattle." The story continues in an obituary for his wife: "In 1877 she came to Swansea, Colo., now a part of Denver. She arrived at 6 o'clock on Christmas evening and an hour later became the bride of Henry Rouse" (*Fort Morgan Times* [Colorado], 17 Aug. 1931, p. 1). By 1877, railroads connected from Metamora across Iowa and Nebraska to Denver by several routes.

<sup>207</sup> Barbour Collection, Cornwall, 80.

<sup>208</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 59360528. According to this family memorial, Albion was buried in Ottawa, Ill.



8. *Martha Dayton Loraine “Mattie” Rouse*, b. Ill., abt. 1850; d. Butte, Mont., 2 March 1909;<sup>[209]</sup> m. *Metamora* 24 Dec. 1870, *William Milton Duffield*.<sup>[210]</sup>

v. NORMAN B. ROUSE, b. abt. 1801; d. Torrington, Conn., 23 May 1874, age 73, and bur. next to his wife West Torrington Cem.;<sup>[211]</sup> Norman “of Cornwall” m. Kent, Conn., by Rev. C.A. Bordman from the First Congregational Church, Washington, Conn., 17 Nov. 1824, MARY ELIZA BROWNSON,<sup>[212]</sup> b. Kent abt. 1803,<sup>[213]</sup> daughter of Israel Brownson and his first wife Anna Dayton;<sup>[214]</sup> d. Torrington, 10 Oct. 1887, aged 84.<sup>[215]</sup>

About 1829, they moved to Susquehanna Co., Pa., where they appeared in the 1830 census in Middletown.<sup>[216]</sup> By 1833, they were living in Great Bend, and were listed there with four children in the 1840 census.<sup>[217]</sup> During the 1840s they returned to Conn., to Washington, just south of Warren where they attended church.<sup>[218]</sup> They may have lived a while in Prince Georges Co., Md., in the late 1850s,<sup>[219]</sup> but again returned by 1860, this time to Goshen, Conn. between Cornwall and Torrington.<sup>[220]</sup>

<sup>209</sup> Montana death certificate, Silver Bow County Registration District No. 22, File No. 79, Butte City, Registered No. 177 (the name of her father was erroneously given as John Rouse; the informant was son-in-law Dr. F.H. Bimrose). *Whittlesey Genealogy*, 355.

<sup>210</sup> Woodford Co. Marriages, license #187; William M. Duffield and Miss Mattie D. L. Rouse.

<sup>211</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 97007000 (Norman) and 97006994 (Mary).

<sup>212</sup> Washington First Congregational Church at New Preston, 1757–1845 (*Connecticut, U.S., Church Record Abstracts, 1630–1920*; Ancestry.com), 13, 48; *Barbour Collection*, Kent, 16.

<sup>213</sup> There were at least four Mary Eliza Brownsons born within a 3-year period in Litchfield County. This Mary had a brother Sheldon to whom she quitclaimed property they inherited from their father Israel, thus identifying her place in that family. Anna (Hill) Brownson, Israel's second wife (1789–1873), was bur. with his first wife and Norman.

<sup>214</sup> *Barbour Collection*, Woodbury, 13; Woodbury First Congregational Church, 1670–1908 (*Connecticut, U.S., Church Record Abstracts, 1630–1920*; Ancestry.com), 19, 66. *Barbour Collection*, Bethlehem, 7, 129. FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 166589936 (Israel) and 16659903 (Anna).

<sup>215</sup> Torrington, Conn., vital records, 3:546–547 (FSL DGS 7734091 image 485): Mary E. Rouse, age 84, widow, b. Kent, father I. Bronson. Goshen, Conn., deeds, 22:33 (FSL DGS 7626466 image 389).

<sup>216</sup> 1830 U.S. census, Middletown, Susquehanna Co., Pa., p. 50 (1 male 5–9, 1 male 30–40, 1 female 0–4, 1 female 5–9, 1 female 30–40).

<sup>217</sup> 1840 U.S. census, Great Bend, Susquehanna Co., Pa., p. 353 (1 male 0–4, 1 male 30–40, 1 male 40–50, 2 females 5–9, 1 female 10–15, 1 female 20–30, 1 female 30–40). Possibly they had a younger married couple living with them.

Norman Rouse was listed in the tax assessments for Middletown 1830–1832 and for Great Bend 1833–1841 (Susquehanna Co., Pa., tax assessment records, 1813–1865; FSL DGS 8719158 images 245, 266, 288; 8719157 images 1471, 1492, 1524, 1548; 8570473 images 13, 27, 43, 60, 83). On 8 Jan. 1837, “Norman Rouse and Eliza Rouse of the Township of Great Bend County of Susquehanna and State of Pennsylvania” sold property in Kent, Conn., to Israel Bronson; Norman's wife signed as “Mary E. Rouse” (Kent, Conn. deeds, 18:380; FSL DGS 8570943 image 195).

<sup>218</sup> 1850 U.S. census, Washington, Litchfield Co., Conn., p. 618 [309b]: *Norman Rouse* (51, Farmer, \$900), *Eliza* (49), *Mary J.* (15), *Wellington* (12).

<sup>219</sup> On 24 Oct. 1859, “Mary E. Rouse and Norman B. Rouse of Prince George County State of Maryland” quitclaimed to Sheldon M. Bronson of Huntington, Fairfield Co., Conn., their interest in a “tract of Land set to Shelden and Eliza from T. Bronsons Estate” (Kent, Conn., deeds, 22:354; FSL DGS 8422884 image 182).

<sup>220</sup> 1860 U.S. census, Goshen, Litchfield Co., Conn., p. 57 [251]: *Norman B. Rous* (59, Farmer, \$2000, \$270, b. Conn.), *Mary E. [Rous]* (56, b. Conn.), *Mary G. [Rous]* (24, Teacher com. School, b. Pa.),

Children of Norman<sup>5</sup> B. and Mary Eliza (Brownson) Rouse (2–4 b. Susquehanna Co., Pa.):<sup>[221]</sup>

1. *Anna<sup>6</sup> Eliza Rouse*, b. Conn. abt. 1824; d. Torrington 8 Nov. 1851,<sup>[222]</sup> bur. First Ecclesiastical Cemetery, Torrington;<sup>[223]</sup> m. Litchfield, Conn. 5 Oct. 1848 *Hiram Martin Cook*.<sup>[224]</sup>
2. *Frances Irene Rouse*, b. Great Bend, Pa., 19 Dec. 1830; d. Torrington 11 May 1894;<sup>[225]</sup> m. Torrington 17 Oct. 1849, *Lyman Russell Pond*.<sup>[226]</sup>
3. *Mary G. Rouse*, b. March 1835, bp. First Presbyterian Church, Hallstead, Pa., 20 Jan. 1839;<sup>[227]</sup> d. after 1920;<sup>[228]</sup> m. by 1870 *Arthur Carr*.<sup>[229]</sup>
4. *Wellington E. Rouse*, farmer, b. 17 Sept. 1839; d. Winsted (Winchester), Conn., 25 Nov. 1912; m. Torrington 29 Oct. 1862, *Caroline Maria Johnson*.<sup>[230]</sup>
5. *Alice E. Rouse*, b. Conn., 1851; d. Torrington, 29 Feb. 1932; m. *Charles D. Buell*.<sup>[231]</sup>

---

*Wellington [Rous]* (20, Farmer, b. Pa.), *Alice E. [Rous]* (9, b. Conn.).

<sup>221</sup> From the 1830 census (see above), they seem to have also had a son born about 1824/5 and a daughter born between 1825 and 1830; however, no record of them appears elsewhere or on subsequent censuses.

<sup>222</sup> *Litchfield Enquirer* (Litchfield, Conn.), 13 Nov. 1851 (FSL DGS 8618988 image 472): in Torrington, Hiram Cook d. 7 Nov. 1851 (age 30), and \_\_\_\_ Cook, wife of Hiram Cook and dau. of Norman Rouse, d. 8 Nov. 1851.

<sup>223</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 98237886 (Anna Eliza Cook) and 97690247 (Hiram Martin Cook).

<sup>224</sup> Litchfield, Conn. town records 49:52 (FSL DGS 7734299 image 619): Hiram M. Cook (age 26) and Ann E. Rouse (age 24). 1850 U.S. census, Torrington, Litchfield Co., Conn., p. 456 (228b): *Hiram M. Cook* (27, Lock Maker, b. Conn.), *Anna E. Cook* (24, b. Conn.), *Arthur E. [Cook]* (2/12, b. Conn.). Arthur predeceased his parents; he d. 22 June 1850 and was bur. in the First Ecclesiastical Cemetery in Torrington (FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 120998630; no picture).

<sup>225</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 147884049 (Frances, with image of death notice clipping from the VonTobel scrapbook [1892–1898] at the Harwinton Historical Society) and 147882580 (Lyman). Torrington, Conn. death registers, 4:389 (FSL DGS 7734090 image 42): Frances Irene Pond, d. 11 May 1894, age 63y 4m, wife of L. R. Pond, b. Pa., parents Norman B. Rouse and Mary E. Bronson, cause of death Cerebral hemorrhage.

<sup>226</sup> *Barbour Collection*, Torrington, 47. Daniel Streater Pond, *A Genealogical Record of Samuel Pond and his Descendants* (New London, Ohio: Geo. W. Runyan, 1875), 104.

<sup>227</sup> *Pennsylvania and New Jersey Church and Town Records, 1708–1985*, Ancestry.com: Mary G. Rouse, parents Norman & Eliza Rouse.

<sup>228</sup> She was perhaps the Mary Carr who d. Litchfield, Conn., 7 March 1923 (*Connecticut Index of Deaths, 1897–2001*; data.ct.gov).

<sup>229</sup> 1870 U.S. Census, Goshen, Litchfield Co., Conn., p. 9 (100): (next to Norman B. Rouse household) Arthur Carr (40, Carpenter, b. Conn.), Mary G. Carr (35, Keeping House, b. Pa.), and Leonard Carr (7, Attending school, b. Ill.). 1900 U.S. Census, Harwinton, Litchfield Co., Conn., e.d. 237, sheet 1b: Arthur Carr (head, b. Sept. 1829 Conn., 70, m. 30 yrs., carpenter), Mary G. Carr (wife, b. March 1835 Pa., 65, m. 30 yrs., 1 child, 1 surviving), and Wellington E. Carr (son, b. June 1872 Conn., 27, Carpenter). 1920 U.S. Census, Litchfield, Litchfield Co., Conn., e.d. 195, sheet 13b: Wellington E. Carr (head, 48, single, b. Conn., Carpenter) and Mary G. Carr (mother, 84, widow, b. Conn. [sic; the birthplace of Wellington's mother is given as Pa.]).

<sup>230</sup> *Litchfield County Post & Enquirer*, 6 Nov. 1862 and *Waterbury American*, 10 Nov. 1862, Marriages File, Conn. State Library, Hartford. FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 114648383 (Wellington) and 114649898 (Caroline); *Connecticut Index of Deaths, 1897–2001* (data.ct.gov).

<sup>231</sup> *Connecticut Index of Deaths, 1897–2001* (data.ct.gov); FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 137234875 (Alice) and 137234861 (Charles). Charles and Alice Buell appear together with their children in

vi. LAURA ROUSE, b. 5 March 1803;<sup>[232]</sup> d. on Armenia Mtn., Ward Twp, Tioga Co., Pa., 27 March 1877, probably at home of son Tracy; m. likely Sherburne, Chenango Co., N.Y., 14 Feb. 1827, as his second wife, ABRAHAM/ABRAM HOLLIS,<sup>[233]</sup> b. in Cooper, Otsego Co., N.Y., 11 Jan. 1793,<sup>[234]</sup> son of Daniel and his second wife, Susannah (Brown) Hollis;<sup>[235]</sup> d. at the family home on Armenia Mtn., 2 April 1865. He and Laura were bur. there in the Leonard/Red School Cemetery.<sup>[236]</sup>

Children of Abraham and Laura<sup>5</sup> (Rouse) Hollis, the first b. Sherburne, Chenango Co., N.Y., the rest in Chenango Point:<sup>[237]</sup> 1. *Tracy O. Hollis* (1827–1907 Pa.);<sup>[238]</sup> 2. *Henry Ralph Hollis* (1830–1876 Pa.);<sup>[239]</sup> 3. *Randolph Andrew Hollis* (1833–1859 Pa.); 4. *Mary L. Hollis* (1836–1857 N.Y.);<sup>[240]</sup> 5. *Ashel Hollis* (1838–1864 at sea).

vii. DARIUS ALBERT ROUSE, wagonmaker, farmer, b. (calc.) 19 April 1805; d. Flint or Birch Run, Mich., 19 Jan. 1888, age 82y 9m;<sup>[241]</sup> m. DEBORAH B. MERRICK, b. 9 July 1808,<sup>[242]</sup> daughter of Thomas and Phebe (Lyon)

---

the following U.S. Census records: 1880 (Litchfield, Litchfield Co., Conn., e.d. 21, sheet 8), 1900 (Litchfield, Litchfield Co., Conn., e.d. 240, sheet 5a), 1910 (Litchfield Twp., Litchfield Co., Conn., e.d. 259, sheet 8a), and 1920 (Litchfield, Litchfield Co., Conn., e.d. 195, sheet 12a).

<sup>232</sup> Much of this information about Laura (Rouse) Hollis and her family came from a typed manuscript in two editions, 1960 and 1968, by Edwin Merton Hollis, entitled “Hollis Genealogy,” in possession of the Sherburne Public Library, Sherburne, Chenango County, New York [hereafter, *Edwin Hollis Manuscript*]. These manuscripts include handwritten family records from a daughter-in-law of Abraham and Laura, Julia M. (Bosworth) Hollis, wife of Henry R. Hollis, and transcripts of two different family Bibles.

<sup>233</sup> Laura’s identity and relationship to the Cornwall Rouses came from three independent sources: (1) the gravestone in Red School Cemetery, (2) the fact that Laura’s widowed brother Elijah Rouse came to live with Laura’s son Tracy for the last few years of his life, and (3) *Albert Mayham Rouse’s* letter from his first cousin Mary Blanche (Rouse) Howe which names Laura as one of Darius’s brothers and sisters.

<sup>234</sup> *Edwin Hollis Manuscript*, 9. Cooper was a village in the 10,000-acre Cooper Land Grant settled soon after Otsego Co., N.Y., was formed. Cooper became Cooperstown in 1812.

<sup>235</sup> See *Edwin Hollis Manuscript*.

<sup>236</sup> *Edwin Hollis Manuscript* (1968 ed.), 11. FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 149458449 (Laura) and 149458261 (Abram). In the Old Canton cemetery in Canton, next to the tall gravestone for brothers Tracy and Henry Hollis and their wives, is a newer granite marker inscribed “ABRAHAM HOLLIS JAN. 11, 1793 – APR. 2, 1865 FATHER OF TRACY & HENRY BURIED ON ARMENIA MT. TIOGA CO., PA., NEAR BM 2124.” This newer marker is pictured on FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 46562771.

<sup>237</sup> Laura’s children, except Tracy, are listed in the 1850 U.S. Census (Chenango, Broome Co., N.Y., p. 804). All five are listed in *Edwin Hollis Manuscript* (1960 ed.), 11.

<sup>238</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 46562775: Tracy O. Hollis.

<sup>239</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 46562773: Henry R. Hollis.

<sup>240</sup> According to *Edwin Hollis Manuscript* (1960 ed.), 11, 14, she was the first wife of her first cousin [vii.2] Albion M. Rouse (see below), though proof is lacking.

<sup>241</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 118483674: Darius A. Rouse Sr., d., 19 Jan. 1887 age 82y 9m. Darius’s birth date here is calculated from 19 Jan. 1888. The gravestone says he died in 1887, which could not be the case, since a petition to name a guardian for him was submitted to the court in December 1887 [Genesee County Probate Court (Flint), File Number 2930, Estate of Darius A. Rouse, Incompetent, Petition to appoint guardian brought by Julia E. Adkins dated 27 December 1887].

<sup>242</sup> Her death record in Saginaw Co. Deaths Index B:182 said she died 31 Oct. 1884, age 76y 3m 22d, therefore born 9 July 1808. However, her gravestone says her age at death was 76y 4m (see below), therefore b. 30 June 1808. Immediate family history was recorded by the children of Deborah’s

Merrick; d. Flint, Mich., 31 Oct. 1884, bur. Birch Run Cemetery next to Darius.<sup>[243]</sup>

Children of Darius<sup>5</sup> and Deborah (Merrick) Rouse (all b. N.Y.):<sup>[244]</sup>

1. *Guilford*<sup>6</sup> *Leroy Rouse*, railroad engineer, b. N.Y., 28 May 1826; d. 27 Dec. 1891, bur. Bismarck City Cemetery, St. Francois Co., Mo.;<sup>[245]</sup> m. (1) *Margory/Margera Marshall*;<sup>[246]</sup> m. (2) Washington, Daviess Co., Ind., 13 April 1861, *Naomi/Naoma C. Bennet*.<sup>[247]</sup>
2. *Albion M. Rouse*, railroad engineer, miner, inventor, b. N.Y., Oct. 1828;<sup>[248]</sup> d. 1915, bur. Glendale, Los Angeles Co., Calif.;<sup>[249]</sup> m. (maybe 2) St. Clair Co., Ill., 17 May 1855, *Mary Gertrude (Ann?) Creed*.<sup>[250]</sup>
3. *Miles Norman Rouse*, dairy farmer, railroad engineer, b. Onondaga Co., N.Y., 17 March 1831; d. Buena Vista, Mich., 14 Dec. 1902; m. St. Clair, Mich., *Mary Augusta Van Houghton*.<sup>[251]</sup>

---

son Amos Allen Rouse in the late 1940s on family group sheets held at the Shiawassee District Library, Owosso, Mich.; on these, Deborah's birthday was entered as 9 July 1808.

<sup>243</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 50355070. The gravestone, which I viewed in 1987, has apparently weathered so badly that the "4" for the number of months in her age at death now looks like a "1" as the recorder for FindaGrave.com interpreted it. George Byron Merrick, *Genealogy of the Merrick-Mirick-Myrick Family of Massachusetts 1646-1902* (Madison, Wisconsin: Tracy, Gibbs & Co., 1902), 279.

<sup>244</sup> All of the surviving children of Darius and Deborah (except for Guilford, who had moved out) were listed in Darius's households in the 1850 and 1860 U.S. censuses: **1850** (Aurora, Erie Co., N.Y., p. 164): *Derius A. House* [sic] (45, Wagon maker, b. Conn.), *Deborah* (42, b. N.Y.), *Miles M.* (19, Wagon Maker, b. N.Y.), *Sarah Ann* (17, b. N.Y.), *Albert* (14, b. N.Y.), *Sterling* (12, b. N.Y.), *Allen* (9, b. N.Y.), *William* (7, b. N.Y.), *Annette* (5, b. N.Y.), and *Emma G.* (1, b. N.Y.); **1860** (Birch Run, Saginaw Co., Mich., p. 232): *Darius A. Rouse* (55, Farmer, b. Conn.), *Deborah* (52, b. N.Y.), *Miles N.* (29, Farm Laborer, b. NY), *Sterling D.* (22, Farm Laborer, b. N.Y.), *Amos A.* (19, Farm Laborer, b. N.Y.), *William H.* (17, Farm Laborer, b. N.Y.), *Amelia* (14, b. N.Y.), *Cloa A.* (16, b. N.Y.), *Julia E. I.* (11, b. N.Y.), and *John A.* (9, b. N.Y.).

Information about Guilford and his descendants was compiled by Mary Ellen "Mame" (Rouse) Boyd, daughter of Winfield and granddaughter of Guilford. The information consisted of photocopies of several family group sheets and typed lists of descendants of Guilford and of Winfield, typist not identified. This material was provided to me by Sharon Kay "Janie" (Rouse) Rempel, a granddaughter of Winfield, in fall 1988.

<sup>245</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 62243226.

<sup>246</sup> According to Mame Boyd (p.c.), her surname was "Marshall." Her first name from 1850 U.S. Census (Tonawanda Twp., Erie Co., N.Y., p. 243) and 1860 U.S. Census (Harrison Twp., Daviess Co., Ind., p. 601).

<sup>247</sup> Marriage of Guilford L. Rouse and Naoma C. Bennett, Marriage Records 2:88, License #2892, issued 13 April 1861 Daviess County [Indiana] Circuit Court. St. Francois County Probate Court, Box #83, Estate of N.C. Rouse, Deceased (1917).

<sup>248</sup> 1900 U.S. Census, Precinct 7, Denver, Arapahoe Co., Colo., e.d. 12, sheet 3b: Albion M. Rouse, b. Oct. 1828, age 71, widower, b. N.Y., Machinist Engines.

<sup>249</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 113630665.

<sup>250</sup> *Illinois, U.S., Marriage Index, 1860-1920* and *Illinois, U.S., Compiled Marriages, 1851-1900*, Ancestry.com. FindaGrave.com memorial 67225199. According to *Edwin Hollis Manuscript* (1960 ed.), 11, 14, Albion first married his first cousin, [vi.4] Mary L. Hollis (see above), though without citation; and no proof has been found of this marriage.

<sup>251</sup> *Albert Mayham Rouse*, 7 top. Family vital data from a copy of family records in Van Houghton family Bible provided to me by granddaughter Janet Van Houghton Easdale (1898-1994), which includes birthdates for Miles and his wife Mary. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 126954147 (no picture of gravestone, but a copy of Miles Norman Rouse's death certificate).

4. Sarah Ann Rouse, b. N. Y., 25 April 1833; d. Flint, Genesee Co., Mich., 3 Nov. 1902; m. John Gridley.<sup>[252]</sup>
5. Darius Albert Rouse, Jr., b. N.Y., abt. 1836; d. 7 Dec. 1859, bur. Birch Run Cemetery.<sup>[253]</sup>
6. Sterling D. Rouse, railroad engineer, b. N.Y., abt. 1838; d. Boulder Co., Colo., 30 Dec. 1886;<sup>[254]</sup> m. (1) Ann Elise Creely;<sup>[255]</sup> m. (2) Valmont, Boulder Co., 19 Nov. 1876, Sarah Ella Avery.<sup>[256]</sup>
7. Amos Allen Rouse, stationary engineer,<sup>[257]</sup> b. East Aurora, N.Y., 1840;<sup>[258]</sup> d. Chicago, Ill., 29 June 1915;<sup>[259]</sup> m. (1) Chesaning, Mich., 19 April 1876, Eva Mildred Ward;<sup>[260]</sup> m. (2) East Saginaw, Mich., 16 Nov. 1885 Mary E. (Arnold?) Smalley.<sup>[261]</sup>
8. William Henry Rouse, b. Aurora, N.Y., 20 Sept. 1842; d. Holly, Oakland Co., Mich., 11 April 1925;<sup>[262]</sup> m. (1) Fond du Lac Co.,

<sup>252</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 111338420 (Sarah, with image of her Michigan Death Certificate, 1902, no. 564) and 113640162 (John).

<sup>253</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 118483468 (Darius, Jr.). *Albert Mayham Rouse*, 8.

<sup>254</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 64565781; the gravestone provides military rank and unit, but no dates of birth or death. Application for Guardianship of Clara Deborah Rouse, age 17 years 6 months, and Anna Laura Rouse, age 15 years 6 months, by Nancy Crely, their grandmother, dated 12 April 1887 (Missouri 22<sup>nd</sup> Judicial Circuit [St. Louis City] Probate, files nos. 12019 and 12020). The Application for Guardianship (in file 12019) states that Sterling's date of death was "on or about" 30 Dec. 1886.

<sup>255</sup> 1870 U.S. census, Carondelet, St. Louis Co., Mo., p. 45: *Starling Rouse* (31, R.R. Engineer, b. N.Y.), *Ann A.* (23, Keeping House, b. Mo.), *Ella M.* (3, b. Mo.), and *Clara D.* (7/12, b. Mo. in Oct.). Ann (Creely) Rouse appears in her father's household in 1850 and her mother's in 1858: 1850 U.S. census (Carondelet, St. Louis Co., Mo., pp. 559–560): *John Crealy* (37, Brickmaker, b. Mo.), *Nancy* (31, b. La.), *Margareth* (13, b. Mo.), *Mary* (12, b. Mo.), *Louisa Crealy* (6, b. Mo.), *Ann E.* (4, b. Mo.), and *Edward* (10/12, b. Mo.); 1858 Mo. state census (1<sup>st</sup> Ward, St. Louis, St. Louis Co., n.p.): *Nancy Creely* (b. La., 39, Boardinghouse Keeper), *Mary* (b. Mo., 19), *Louis* (?) (b. Mo., 14), *Anne Elise* (b. Mo., 11), *George Edward* (b. Mo., 8), *Joseph Jacob* (b. Mo., 6), and *Sarah* (b. Mo., 2). The death certificate of her daughter calls her "Anne Laurie Creely" (Mo. death certificate no. 4026; registrar's no. 1267: *Mary Ella Chartrand*, d. 8 Feb. 1943 in St. Louis; widow of C. Chartrand; b. 9 May 1867 in St. Louis Co., Mo.; parents Sterling Rouse and Anne Laurie Creely; informant Joseph Chartrand).

<sup>256</sup> Boulder Co., Colo., marriage records, J:236. *Boulder County News*, 24 November 1876, 2:5.

<sup>257</sup> Stationary engineers design, build, operate and maintain equipment at fixed locations, such as dams, bridges, and immobile machinery. Railroad engineers operate and maintain moveable items on tracks—trains and associated equipment.

<sup>258</sup> His children's memory as recorded in family group sheets they prepared with Mark L. Ireland in 1945, which are held in the Shiawassee District Library, Owosso, Michigan. See also Charles Martyn, *The William Ward Genealogy...1638–1925* (New York: Artemas Ward, 1925), 528.

<sup>259</sup> *Cook County Illinois Deaths Index, 1878–1922*, Ancestry.com.

<sup>260</sup> Return of Marriages in the County of Saginaw, for the year ending December 31<sup>st</sup>, A.D. 1876, p. 121, *Michigan, U.S., Marriage Records, 1867–1952*, Ancestry.com [he is listed as Amos Allen, no Rouse surname]. Eva Mildred (Ward) Rouse's obituary is in the *Argus-Press* (Owosso, Shiawassee Co., Mich.), 15 March 1882; her gravestone is at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 25170199.

<sup>261</sup> Return of Marriages in the County of Saginaw, for the year ending December 31<sup>st</sup>, A.D. 1885, p. 140, No. 5082 [Mary is listed with surnames Smalley and Arnold], *Michigan, U.S., Marriage Records, 1867–1952*, at Ancestry.com.

<sup>262</sup> Mich. death certificate, register no. 63, 2475: Wm. H. Rouse, d. 11 April 1925 in Holly, Oakland Co., of Pleura Pneumonia, married to Mrs. Mariella Rouse, b. 20 Sept. 1842 in N.Y., parents Darius Rouse and Debra Merritt, informant Mrs. Wm. H. Rouse (*Michigan, U.S., Death Records, 1867–1952*, Ancestry.com). FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 17605186.



- Wisc., 10 Jan. 1870, *Ann Jane Martin*,<sup>[263]</sup> m. (2) Genesee Co., Mich., 20 Jan. 1885, *Mariella Bigelow*.<sup>[264]</sup>
9. *Annette Cloe Rouse*, b. 10 Sept. 1844; d. Lowell, Kent Co., Mich., 21 Oct. 1924;<sup>[265]</sup> m. Genesee Co., Mich., 14 April 1864, *Charles H. Darby*.<sup>[266]</sup>
  10. *Cornelia Elizabeth "Neal" Rouse*, b. East Aurora 19 Dec. 1846; d. Ionia Co., Mich., 7 Dec. 1909;<sup>[267]</sup> m. abt. 1869, *Comfort Whitney Jackson*.<sup>[268]</sup>
  11. *Julia Emma Rouse*, b. Aurora 9 May 1849; d. Saginaw, Mich., 24 May 1913;<sup>[269]</sup> m. Birch Run, 20 Feb. 1870, *Daniel B. Adkins*.<sup>[270]</sup>
  12. *Charles Rouse*, d. young.<sup>[271]</sup>

<sup>263</sup> Fond du Lac Co., Wisc., marriages (*Wisconsin, U.S., Marriage Records, 1820–2004*, Ancestry.com): William H. Rouse (farmer, residence Birch Run, Mich., b. in Aurora, N.Y., parents Davis [sic] A. and Debora Rouse) and Annie Jane Martin (parents John and Nancy Jane Martin), registered 2 April 1870, married 10 Jan. 1870, witnesses Mr. and Mrs. M. E. Rouse (his uncle Miles). One of their children was Albert Mayham Rouse, a significant source of information for this article. A handwritten copy of the Darius version of the Traditions and considerable additional information was passed down through his daughters Julia Maude (Rouse) Sharpless (1911–2004) and Jane Hanson (Rouse) Gronewald (1913–2000), and son William Henry Rouse II (1916–1982), via his daughter Frances (Mrs. Andy) (Rouse) White, and James Wilfred Rouse, son of Miles Fay Rouse (1903–1977).

<sup>264</sup> *Vital Records Databases*, Flint [Michigan] Genealogical Society, flintgenealogy.org [hereafter *Flint VR Database*] (citing vol. 5, page 11, record 5905).

<sup>265</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 263435961 (no picture of gravestone, but a copy of her death certificate). Her husband Charles H. Darby has memorial no. 48663387, with a photo of his gravestone as well as a picture of his death certificate.

<sup>266</sup> *Flint VR Database*: Charles Darby and Annette Rouse, 14 April 1864 (citing vol. 2, p. 611, record 1365). *Albert Mayham Rouse*.

<sup>267</sup> Mich. Death Certificate Registered No. 25, stamped 218. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 77491066. *Belding Banner* (Belding, Mich.), 23 Dec. 1909, p. 1: "Cornelia Elizabeth Jackson was born at East Aurora, Erie county, New York, December 19, 1846, and passed...December 7, 1909... She leaves one daughter, Jennie M. Spinney, wife of Dr. Andrew E. Spinney; two sisters, Mrs. Annette C. Darby, of Lowell, and Mrs. D. B. Adkins, of Frankenmuth, and two brothers, Albion M. Rouse, of Los Angeles, Calif., and Allen A. Rouse, of Chicago, Ill..."

<sup>268</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 83948609. 1900 U.S. census (1<sup>st</sup> Ward, Ionia, Ionia Co., Mich., e.d. 10, sheet 10A): *Crawford* [sic] *W. Jackson* (Head, b. June 1844, 55, m. 31y, b. Canada, imm. 1860, Bath Rooms), *Cornelia* (Wife, b. Dec. 1846, 53, m. 31y, 3 children, 2 surviving, b. N.Y., Bath Rooms), *Jennie* (Daughter, b. Jan. 1874, 25 [sic], b. Mich., Stenographer), and *Sarah A. Gridley* (Sister-in-law, b. April 1833, 67, widowed, 5 children, 3 surviving, b. N.Y.). The unusual occupation "Bath Rooms" undoubtedly relates to what *Albert Mayham Rouse* (p. 8) said about this couple: Comfort, a farmer, became crippled when a tree fell on him. So, they sold the farm, and "Neal... qualified as a 'Swiss Masseur,' and [together they] built up a very lucrative business in Ionia."

<sup>269</sup> Mich. death certificate no. 365 (*Michigan, U.S., Death Records, 1867–1952*, Ancestry.com): Julia Adkins, d. 24 May 1913 Saginaw, Saginaw Co., married, b. 9 May 1849 N.Y., father D. A. Rouse. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 51458280.

<sup>270</sup> *Michigan, U.S., Marriage Records, 1867–1952*, Ancestry.com: (Saginaw Co.) Daniel B. Adkins (21, of Clarkston, Oakland Co., N.Y., b. Bergen, Genesee Co., NY, farmer (and Julia E. Rouse (20, of Birch Run, b. Aurora, N.Y.). FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 51458253.

<sup>271</sup> *Albert Mayham Rouse* wrote (p. 6) that Charles died from being scalded "at about age two" but gave no dates of birth or death. He also said that John A. Rouse was the youngest child.



13. *John A. Rouse*, b. abt. 1850; d. of smallpox, Birch Run, 23 April 1873.<sup>[272]</sup>

viii. ELIJAH ROUSE, b. 18 Sept. 1807 Cornwall;<sup>[273]</sup> d. 1883 on Armenia Mtn., near Ward, Tioga Co., Pa., likely at homestead of nephew Tracy O. Hollis.<sup>[274]</sup> A gravestone in Rienzi Cemetery, Fond du Lac, Wisc., has a full inscription for his wife, and on the other side, his name with space for date of death, showing his intention to be bur. there. He m. St. Michael's Parish, Litchfield, Conn., 8 June 1836, HARRIET PECK,<sup>[275]</sup> b. Litchfield 10 June 1806, daughter of Asahel and Anna (Marsh) Peck, d. Fond du Lac 24 Feb. 1877, and bur. Rienzi Cem.<sup>[276]</sup>

Elijah Rouse was perhaps the man of that name who briefly resided in Middletown, Susquehanna Co., Pa., near to Norman B. Rouse. In the 1830 census, he was enumerated just one household away from Norman: one male 0–4, two males 5–9, one male 20–29, one female 0–4, two females 5–9, and one female 20–29.<sup>[277]</sup> As this Elijah would have been about 22 at the time, the age of the eldest male fits; however, the identities of the adult woman and the six children are unknown. It is possible that Elijah may have married prior to his 1836 marriage to Harriet Peck, but even if so the children could not all be his.

Children of Elijah<sup>5</sup> and Harriet (Peck) Rouse, all b. Litchfield Co., Conn.:<sup>[278]</sup>

1. *Josephine*<sup>6</sup> Rouse, b. (calc.) 21 March 1838; d. 8 July 1838, age 3m 18d, bur. Woodbury, Conn.<sup>[279]</sup>

<sup>272</sup> *Michigan, U.S., Death Records, 1867–1952*, Ancestry.com: (Saginaw Co.) John Rouse, smallpox, parents D. C. and Deborah Rouse. Albert Mayham Rouse related that smallpox “broke out in the [Rouse] family, all of them contracting it except Grandfather [Darius], who got by with a milder form [of the disease]. Uncle Johnnie was engaged to a girl by the name of ( ) Morse, who went in to help nurse the family. She, too, became ill with the disease, the two of them passing out very close together in April 1873” (*Albert Mayham Rouse*, 8). FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 50454005, records the burial of Martha A. Morse (b. 25 Feb. 1854, d. Birch Run 24 April 1873, bur. Birch Run Cem. in the Morse family plot) who is probably that nice girl.

<sup>273</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 72987190. The gravestone, located in Fond du Lac, Wisc., records his birth (“Born in Cornwall Litchfield Co. Conn. Sept. 18, 1807”) but not his death.

<sup>274</sup> Ruth Worthing, “Records of the Plymouth Congregational Church of Fond du Lac, Wisconsin,” (typed ms.; alphabetical list of records, no pagination): “Rouse, Elijah – died in Penn 1883.” The last entry of Elijah in the Fond du Lac city directories was in the 1879–80 edition. “Elijah Rouse of Ward Twp., Tioga Co., Pa.,” sold property in Fond du Lac to Tracy O. Hollis of Ward for \$1000, dated 12 March 1883 (Fond du Lac Co., Wisc., deeds, 98:243).

<sup>275</sup> *Barbour Collection*, Litchfield, 169, 185. Litchfield Saint Michael's (Protestant Episcopal), 1750–1870, 75 (*Connecticut, U.S., Church Record Abstracts*; Ancestry.com).

<sup>276</sup> *Barbour Collection*, Litchfield, 168–169. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 72987191.

<sup>277</sup> 1830 U.S. census, Middletown, Susquehanna Co., Pa., p. 50. While no Susquehanna Co. deeds for Elijah are extant, he did appear in the tax assessments for 1831 in Middletown (Susquehanna Co., Pa., tax assessment records, 1813–1865; FSL DGS 8719158 image 266).

<sup>278</sup> In the 1850 U.S. census, Elijah and Harriet were living with their surviving children (and his mother Irene) in Litchfield, Litchfield Co., Conn. (p. 540): Elijah Rouse (42, Woollen Manft., b. Conn.), Harriet (43, b. Conn.), Frances A. (12, b. Conn.), Walker S. (10, b. Conn.), Irene (80, b. Conn.). Also in his household was Rev. George W. Michaels and his wife Martha.

<sup>279</sup> *Hale Collection*: Woodbury 626–2 North Cemetery, 39. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 45480289.

2. *Frances Alice Rouse*, b. 1838; d. 12 May 1917, bur. Fond du Lac; m. Fond du Lac Co., 18 Jan. 1855, *Jonathan Wallace Manley*.<sup>[280]</sup>
3. *Walker S. Rouse*, b. 1840; enl. 1861 Co. E, 2<sup>nd</sup> Wisc. Inf. Vols., d. as 1<sup>st</sup> Sgt., Gettysburg, Pa., 11 or 12 July 1863, from gunshot wound to knee at the Battle of Gettysburg received on 1 July 1863, bur. Gettysburg National Cemetery.<sup>[281]</sup>
4. *Elijah Marsh Rouse*, b. (calc.) 26 May 1845; d. 6 Oct. 1845, age 4m 17d; bur. Bantam, Litchfield Co., Conn.<sup>[282]</sup>
5. *Charles P. Rouse*, b. (calc.) 19 Nov. 1847; d. 28 March 1848, age 4m 9d.<sup>[283]</sup>

5. **WHITING<sup>4</sup> ROUSE** (*Elijah<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>*) was born in Norwich West Farms (Franklin) 11 August 1769.<sup>[284]</sup> He died in Cornwall 3 November 1833, age 64, and was buried in Calhoun Cemetery, Cornwall Bridge, next to his parents Elijah and Hannah, brother John and wife Irene, and other close relatives.<sup>[285]</sup> He married **DEBORAH<sup>5</sup> BIERCE**.<sup>[286]</sup> She was reportedly born in Cornwall 13 February 1774, a child of Hezekiah<sup>4</sup> (*Shubael<sup>3</sup>, James<sup>2</sup>, Austin/Augustine<sup>1</sup>*) and Deborah (Sturtevant) Bierce.<sup>[287]</sup> She died in Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio,

<sup>280</sup> Fond du Lac Co., Wisc., marriages (*Wisconsin, U.S., Marriage Records, 1820–2004*; Ancestry.com): Jonathan V. [sic] Manley and Francis [sic] A. Rouse. Obituary in *The Daily Commonwealth*, Fond du Lac, Wisc., 24 Dec. 1894, p. 3. FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 26548263 (Frances) and 25414605 (Jonathan).

<sup>281</sup> *Roster of Wisconsin Volunteers, War of the Rebellion, 1861–1865*, 2 vols. (Madison: Democrat Printing Company, 1886), 1:361; and *Wisconsin Volunteers, War of the Rebellion, 1861–1865, Arranged Alphabetically*, (Madison: Democrat Printing Company, 1914), 857. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 15029983. Walker's mother Harriet Rouse and father Elijah Rouse received a pension for their son's service, the former filing 28 May 1872 (application no. 202624, certificate no. 177095) and the latter 7 May 1877 (nos. 231271 and 178693). In the compiled records he is mistakenly called "Walter" Rouse. Before Gettysburg, he had been wounded at First Bull Run (21 July 1861), and wounded and taken prisoner at Gainesville (28 Aug. 1862).

<sup>282</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 150242881.

<sup>283</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 150242810.

<sup>284</sup> *Norwich VRs*, 1:419.

<sup>285</sup> Warren Church of Christ, 1756–1931 (*Connecticut, U.S., Church Record Abstracts, 1630–1920*; Ancestry.com) [hereafter *Warren CRs*], 69. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 42309568.

<sup>286</sup> Several published genealogies have this marriage occurring May 1795 in Cornwall (e.g., *Hazen Family*, 117, and Fanny Louisa Meadows and Jennie M. Ames, *Genealogical Records of Austin Bearse (or Bearce) of Barnstable, Cape Cod, Massachusetts...* [Cleveland: typescript, 1935] [hereafter *Genealogical Records of Austin Bearse*], 45), though record for it has not been found in primary sources.

<sup>287</sup> *Genealogical Records of Austin Bearse*, 45. *Hazen Family*, 117. No original documentation has been found of her birth or marriage. Two Society of Mayflower Descendants applications going through this couple were approved, one in 1960 (Martha [Dayton] Reinhold, General no. 25412, Conn. No. 1702) and one in 1970 (Evelyn Ruth Smith, Gen. no. 33255, Conn. no. 2124). Both have Deborah Bierce, b. 13 Sept. 1774 at Cornwall, Conn.; d. Oct. 1865 at Ravenna, Ohio; m. Whiting Rouse May 1795 (and both carrying the line through their son Gustavus Rouse). For this generation, both applications merely cite page 88 of Howard Williston Carter, *A Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas Carter...* (Palmer, Mass.: C. B. Fiske & Co., 1909) [hereafter *Thomas Carter Genealogy*]. However, the only relevant item on that page is the birth of Gustavus Rouse in Cornwall on 6 May 1800, his parents being given as Whiting and Deborah (Bierce) Rouse, but with no dates or places for those parents.

26 October 1865, and was buried there in Maple Grove Cemetery, as were their two daughters.<sup>[288]</sup>

Whiting was raised in Franklin and Windham. About 1783, his parents moved the family to Cornwall. In addition to farming and assisting in the family milling operation, Whiting is said to have taught in the one-room Brick School on Brick School Road in Warren about halfway between the Rouse farms and the Warren church, possibly built with help from Whiting's father Elijah.<sup>[289]</sup> Though there is no record that the Rouses actually worked on the schoolhouse, it seems likely since their homestead and mill were an easy two miles north of the building site.

After Whiting transferred from the Cornwall church to Warren 31 August 1800, his children Lucius, Achsah, and Gustavus were baptized together 24 May 1801, and Charles a year later.<sup>[290]</sup> Lyman Beecher, while minister in Litchfield 1810–1825, often preached at Warren.<sup>[291]</sup> He must have had an impact on Whiting's sons Lucius, who became a minister and American missionary on the old western frontier (Ohio and Michigan), and Gustavus, a deacon at the Warren church. Both were staunch advocates of abolition and prohibition. In a published memorial, a colleague wrote of Lucius that his "father, an intellectual Christian farmer, took more than ordinary pains to supply his family with reading matter."<sup>[292]</sup>

Whiting became a landowner in 1794 when he acquired a triangular plot of two-plus acres that abutted his father's land.<sup>[293]</sup> In 1797, he purchased from William Bierce (his brother-in-law) through his father a 46-acre tract and sold it in 1806.<sup>[294]</sup> In 1805, Whiting purchased about 87 acres in three adjacent

---

Augustine Bearse sailed from Southampton on the *Confidence* of London in 1638 at age 20 and settled in Barnstable, Massachusetts (Ian Watson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England 1636–1638*, vol. 1 A–Be [Boston: NEHGS, 2024], 509–513).

<sup>288</sup> *Portage County Democrat*, 8 November 1865, from Michael Barren Clegg, compiler & editor, *Portage County Ohio Newspaper Obituary Abstracts 1825–1870* (typed manuscript, Ohio Newspaper Abstract Series Vol. 2–1982), 54. Burial: *Portage County Ohio Cemeteries Book III of Volume XIII City of Ravenna and Ravenna Township 1802–1996*, typed manuscript (Ravenna, Ohio: The Portage County Genealogical Society, 1998) [hereafter, *Portage County Cemeteries*], 315.

<sup>289</sup> About 1963, Martha (Dayton) Reinhold, a descendant of Gustavus, and her husband Frank acquired the school and land on which it sat, and in 1968 donated it to the Warren Historical Society for a museum. In the late 1960s, Frank gave me a tour of the school and surrounding sites of the Rouse family past, such as the old homestead, Flat Rocks, where they broke horses on an area of exposed bedrock (for which the adjacent road is named), and Warren cemetery.

<sup>290</sup> *Warren CRs*, 68.

<sup>291</sup> Lucy Sackett Curtiss, *The Congregational Church, Warren, Connecticut 1756–1956* (n.p.: Brewer-Borg Corp., 1956) [hereafter Curtiss, *Warren Congregational Church*], 49.

<sup>292</sup> Samuel D. Cochran, *Memorial to Lucius C. Rouse*, Grinnell, 23 September 1866, Alonzo H. Quint, D.D. and Isaac P. Langworthy, "Congregational Necrology," *The Congregational Quarterly Volume IX* (American Congregational Association: Boston; and American Congregational Union: New York) [hereafter *Memorial to Lucius C. Rouse*], 43–46.

<sup>293</sup> Cornwall, Conn., deeds, 6:265 (FSL DGS 8140780 image 135).

<sup>294</sup> Cornwall, Conn., deeds, 7:107, 9:108 (FSL DGS 8140780 image 347; 8140781 image 349). This tract may have been the School Lot Elijah confused with the Minister's Lot he bought from Bierce in 1795.

tracts from Elias Frink.<sup>[295]</sup> Whiting and his brother John leased a sawmill in southwest Cornwall near Swift's Bridge over the Housatonic River in 1805, but in two years he sold his share to John, who ran the mill until his untimely death thirteen years later.<sup>[296]</sup>

Within a few years, Whiting began slowing down. Lucius's memorialist wrote, relying on Lucius's records, "When [Lucius was] about fourteen years old [thus in about 1810, when his father was about 41], his father's health failing, while [Lucius] was robust for his years, he [Lucius] felt obliged to assume an unusual amount of care and labor; from that time, he felt the responsibilities of life resting upon him." Evidently, he began shouldering significant duties in his father's businesses and farming operations. In his will, his grandfather Elijah skipped over Whiting and Lucius's elder cousin John, and willed directly to Lucius, then only eighteen, the 100-acre home lot.

In 1825, Whiting sold to his son Gustavus two thirds "of all my landed property undivided" containing 74 acres,<sup>[297]</sup> but retained his own 36-acre homestead, which he later willed to Gustavus.

Whiting died testate in Cornwall in 1833. His will and the inventory of his estate included no milling equipment.<sup>[298]</sup> They did include, besides household effects and clothing, Scotts Bibles in five volumes, specifically bequeathed to Gustavus, and *Morses Gazetteer & Atlas*<sup>[299]</sup> and "all my books of every kind," which he bequeathed to his two daughters.

After Whiting's death, with Lucius and his sisters in Ohio, Deborah, nearly age 60, moved into Gustavus's household. Sarah (Carter) Beauchamp, Deborah's granddaughter, wrote to her own daughter, Grace (Beauchamp) Lodder, that "Grandma Rouse...lived with her son (Uncle Gustie Rouse) in Warren, Conn. She did not like to live with Uncle Gustie's wife, Pattie (or Martha) Carter, so came to Ohio and lived with her daughters, Mary Ann Bierce (Rouse) Skinner and Achsah (Rouse) Carter. She died at Aunt Mary Skinner's."<sup>[300]</sup> Deborah was enumerated in the 1850 and 1860 U.S. censuses of Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio, living in the Howard Carter household.<sup>[301]</sup>

Of the five children of Whiting and Deborah, one died young, three moved west, and only Gustavus remained in Cornwall.

Children of Whiting<sup>4</sup> and Deborah (Bierce) Rouse, b. Conn., bp. Warren:<sup>[302]</sup>

<sup>295</sup> Cornwall, Conn., deeds, 8:459–460 (FSL DGS 8140781 images 240–241). The deed mentioned no improvements.

<sup>296</sup> Cornwall, Conn., deeds, 8:460, 504 (FSL DGS 8140781 images 241, 263).

<sup>297</sup> Cornwall, Conn., deeds, 11:376 (FSL DGS 8140782 image 493).

<sup>298</sup> Litchfield Probate District, Cornwall, 1833, probate file no. 4998 (Whiting Rouse) (*Connecticut, Wills and Probate Records, 1609–1999*; Ancestry.com).

<sup>299</sup> The same book(s) listed in the inventory of his brother John<sup>4</sup> Rouse (see above)—apparently a popular set in the family, or else Whiting had acquired his brother's set after his death.

<sup>300</sup> Grace Beauchamp Lodder, "Genealogical research on the Bierce family of Massachusetts and Connecticut" (FSL 1421601 item 17), p. 112.

<sup>301</sup> U.S. Censuses, 1850 (West Half of Ravenna, Portage Co., Ohio, p. 52) and 1860 (Ravenna Twp., Portage Co., Ohio, p. 52).

<sup>302</sup> All were named in Whiting's will except Charles (who predeceased his father).

- i. Rev. LUCIUS<sup>5</sup> CARY ROUSE, b. Cornwall 25 June 1796,<sup>[303]</sup> bp. 24 May 1801; d. Grinnell, Iowa, 6 Sept. 1866, bur. Grinnell Cemetery;<sup>[304]</sup> m. (1) First Church, Cornwall, 30 Nov. 1818, CHARLOTTE BIRDSEYE,<sup>[305]</sup> b. Cornwall 29 March 1794,<sup>[306]</sup> daughter of Ebenezer<sup>5</sup> (Rev. Nathan<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2-1</sup>) and Sarah (Bell) Birdseye;<sup>[307]</sup> d. Hudson, Summit Co., Ohio, 13 March 1838, bur. Old Hudson Township Burying Ground near both daughters.<sup>[308]</sup> Lucius m. (2) Detroit, Mich., 8 May 1839, FRANCES STEAD,<sup>[309]</sup> b. Eastport, Maine, 28 April 1807, daughter of Benjamin<sup>1</sup> and Frances (Morley) Stead;<sup>[310]</sup> d. Colorado Springs, Colo., 4 March 1888, and bur. Grinnell next to Lucius.<sup>[311]</sup>

Lucius was raised on his grandfather's homestead in Cornwall, one of twenty-one siblings and cousins, most of whom eventually moved west. He farmed and taught school and music until his 30s when he entered the ministry.<sup>[312]</sup> Rev. Lyman Beecher, then pastor at Litchfield, often preached on temperance and abolition at the church in nearby Warren that Lucius attended as a teenager.<sup>[313]</sup> From age 14, he began taking over his ailing father's business and farming tasks. In 1822, while on a business trip near Lynchburg, Virginia, he attended revival meetings and as he wrote, "became a Christian."<sup>[314]</sup> In 1829, he became an agent (and later colporteur and superintendent) of the American Tract Society, assigned to northern Ohio and Michigan, serving for 20 years.<sup>[315]</sup> He moved from Cornwall to Hudson, Ohio in 1833; was ordained

<sup>303</sup> *Barbour Collection*, Cornwall, 80. Lucius, the author of the *Traditions* (1845) discussed above, was my great-great-grandfather (Lucius<sup>5</sup> Cary, Birdseye<sup>6</sup> Whiting, Henry<sup>7</sup> Esmond, Hunter<sup>8</sup>, Allan<sup>9</sup>).

<sup>304</sup> Renamed Hazelwood Cemetery, FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 88511699.

<sup>305</sup> *Barbour Collection*, Cornwall, 80.

<sup>306</sup> *Barbour Collection*, Cornwall, 11.

<sup>307</sup> George F. H. Birdseye, "Birdseye Family in America Genealogical Outline," typescript (Connecticut State Library). *Report of the Genealogical Records Committee District of Columbia Daughters of the American Revolution*, 94:110. Rev. Nathan Birdseye (1714–1818) kept a record of his own ancestry (up to his great-grandfather John<sup>1</sup> Birdseye) and the births of his children (including "our fifth son, Ebenezer...born May 13, 1757") and other such items in his "Old Book," a transcript of which appears in *The Diary of Ellen Birdseye Wheaton With Notes by Donald Gordon* (Boston: The Merrymount Press, 1923), 394–396.

<sup>308</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 34321484. Newspaper clipping of Charlotte's obituary pasted in a guest book of Eunice Birdseye (1793–1878), Pompey, New York, sister of Charlotte. This untitled guestbook, filled with guests' notations and newspaper clippings of family members' deaths, was given to me by my paternal grandmother, Jessie Mary (Hunter) Rouse (1874–1970).

<sup>309</sup> Marriage Notice, *Columbian Centinel* [sic], 11 May 1839 (*U.S. Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704–1930*, Ancestry.com, p. 3134).

<sup>310</sup> The Steads immigrated from Nottinghamshire, England, to Maine 1804, then to Hartford, Vt., and settled in Detroit by 1817 (Clarence M. Burton, "Influences That Made Michigan" *The Gateway, Literature, Commerce and Development. A Magazine of the Great Lakes States and Canada* [1905], IV:1:35).

<sup>311</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 92126602.

<sup>312</sup> Edward C. Starr, *A History of Cornwall, Connecticut, a Typical New England Town* (New Haven: Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor, 1926), 356. *Memorial to Lucius C. Rouse*, 43b.

<sup>313</sup> Curtiss, *Warren Congregational Church*, 49.

<sup>314</sup> *Memorial to Lucius C. Rouse*, 44a–b.

<sup>315</sup> *Memorial to Lucius C. Rouse*, 44b.



minister in Congregational (1834) and Presbyterian (1835) churches;<sup>[316]</sup> and preached at the Congregational churches in Ravenna, and Nelson 1833–1860, whenever he lived in eastern Ohio. He ministered to the Presbyterian churches in Detroit 1839–44 and Edwardsburg, Mich., 1847–56, and Congregational Churches in Nelson, Ohio to 1859, and preached at those in Grinnell and Chester, Iowa 1860–65.<sup>[317]</sup> Seven years after he died in Grinnell, in 1873 his widow Frances and son Frank's young family moved to Colorado Springs.<sup>[318]</sup>

Children of Lucius<sup>5</sup> Cary and Charlotte (Birdseye) Rouse, all b. Cornwall:

1. *Birdseye*<sup>6</sup> *Whiting Rouse*, b. 18 Sept. 1819;<sup>[319]</sup> d. Toledo, Ohio, 20 July 1894;<sup>[320]</sup> m. Hudson, Ohio, 19 Aug. 1845, *Eliza Clark*.<sup>[321]</sup>

When Birdseye was 18, his family moved from Cornwall to Hudson, Ohio. He graduated in 1835 from the Academy in Ravenna and was valedictorian at Western Reserve College in Hudson in 1839.<sup>[322]</sup> He read law for an attorney in Cleveland, and in 1845, at age 26, he was admitted to the Ohio State Bar, married Eliza Clark, moved to Toledo, and began practicing law with his brother-in-law, Albert G. Clark, as "Rouse & Clark." A Republican, he served in elected office several times: as Toledo City Clerk (1848), Toledo City Solicitor (1864–5, 1869–70), and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas (1875–83).<sup>[323]</sup> After 44 years as a lawyer, he retired in 1889.

<sup>316</sup> *Minutes of the Congregational Conference of Ohio, at their Eighth Annual Meeting, held in Oberlin, June 1860, with Reports and Statistics* (Cleveland: E. Cowles & Co., Printers, Leader Office, 1860), 46. *Memorial to Lucius C. Rouse*, 44b.

<sup>317</sup> *Memorial to Lucius C. Rouse*, 45a. As Lucius traveled about the Midwest performing his ministerial duties, he visited family that had settled there and occasionally returned to Connecticut to visit the few who remained. Over the years, he accumulated a considerable amount of family information which he added to what he had learned as a child from his grandparents. 1845 was a particularly significant year for Lucius. He was nearly fifty years old, his youngest son, Francis, was born, and his eldest son, Birdseye, passed the Ohio State Bar, married, and began a law practice in Toledo. Lucius realized that his generation was rapidly drifting apart and risked losing contact, and so decided to set down for them the family history into what became the *Traditions*, mentioned at the beginning of this article.

<sup>318</sup> Wilbur Fiske Stone, ed., *History of Colorado, Illustrated*, vol. II (Chicago: S.J. Clarke Publishing Co., 1918) 740.

<sup>319</sup> *Barbour Collection*, Cornwall, 80.

<sup>320</sup> Probate Court of Lucas Co., Ohio, Certified Copy of Death Record of Birdseye Whiting Rouse, as recorded in Record of Deaths 3:183; contains erroneous information including place of birth and name of father ("Lucian" rather than "Lucius"). His obituary in *The Toledo Blade*, 21 July 1894, p. 4. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 132198409 (the gravestone has his birthdate as 20 Sept. 1819, two days later than recorded by Barbour).

<sup>321</sup> Summit Co. (Ohio) Court of Common Pleas—Probate Division, Marriage Records, A:339, license dated 16 August 1845. They had twin sons, George Esmond and Henry Esmond (named after characters from Birdseye's favorite author, William Makepeace Thackeray); the latter had a son, Hunter Rouse, my father. Hunter was a renowned hydraulic engineer, instructor, lecturer, author, and Dean of Engineering at the State University of Iowa (now The University of Iowa).

<sup>322</sup> "Two W.R.C. Graduates," *The Summit County Beacon*, Akron, Ohio, 7 April 1880, p. 3. *A Catalogue of the Officers and Students of Western Reserve College for the Academic Year 1855–56* (Hudson: Pentagon Press, 1856), xxi.

<sup>323</sup> Clark Waggoner, ed., *History of the City of Toledo and Lucas County, Ohio, Illustrated* (New York and Toledo: Munsell & Co., Publishers, 1888), 357, 386–388. In his judicial election he received 5,962 votes to his opponent's 4,462.



2. *Emily Charlotte Rouse*, b. 20 Nov. 1820; d. Mt. Vernon, Ohio, 5 Aug. 1879; m. Akron, Ohio, 2 Dec. 1841, Major *George Hauk*.<sup>[324]</sup>

Children of Lucius<sup>5</sup> Cary and Frances (Stead) Rouse:

3. *Francis Stead Rouse*, d. infant, Hudson, Ohio, 3 Feb. 1841.<sup>[325]</sup>
4. *Francis Lucius "Frank" Rouse*,<sup>[326]</sup> teamster, rancher, livery and automobile dealer, b. Detroit, Mich., 1845; d. Los Angeles, Calif., 25 March 1927, bur. Colorado Springs;<sup>[327]</sup> m. Grinnell, Iowa, 1 Sept. 1868, *Harriet Poor Brainerd*.<sup>[328]</sup>

- ii. ACHSAH "AXY" ROUSE, b. 3 June 1798,<sup>[329]</sup> bp. 24 May 1801; d. Ravenna 22 Feb. 1876;<sup>[330]</sup> m. Ravenna, 2 Oct. 1823, HOWARD<sup>6</sup> CARTER,<sup>[331]</sup> b. Warren 5 Dec. 1799, d. Baldwinsville, N.Y., 17 Oct. 1895,<sup>[332]</sup> a son of Erastus<sup>5</sup> (*Joseph*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3-1</sup>) and Lois (Fuller) Carter,<sup>[333]</sup> and second cousin of Martha Carter (wife of Achsah's brother Gustavus) and revivalist Charles G. Finney.

Children of Howard and Achsah (Rouse) Carter, all b. Ravenna:<sup>[334]</sup>

1. *Whiting Carter* (1825–1899 Ohio);<sup>[335]</sup> 2. *Ellen Carter* (1827–1842);
3. *Sarah Carter* (1835–1917 N.Y.);<sup>[336]</sup> 4. *Charlotte Carter* (1838–1928 Minn.).<sup>[337]</sup>

<sup>324</sup> *Barbour Collection*, Cornwall, 80. Summit Co. (Ohio) Court of Common Pleas–Probate Division, Marriage Records, A:85 (*Ohio, County Marriages, 1774–1993*, Ancestry.com). FindaGrave.com, memorials nos. 89762229 (Emily), 89762212 (George). Obituary of Major G.W. Hauk, *The Athens Messenger* (Athens, Ohio), 4 March 1875, 5.

<sup>325</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 34321597.

<sup>326</sup> Much of the biographical data came from the Civil War (Union) Pension File Original Claim No. 1366749, Certificate No. 1142656, for Cpl. Francis L. Rouse, Co. B., 46<sup>th</sup> Regt. Iowa Inf. He applied under the name Frank L. Rouse, corrected to Francis in the final papers.

See also, "Francis Lucius Rouse," Wilbur Fisk Stone, ed., *History of Colorado, Illustrated*, vol. 2 (Chicago: S.J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1918), 740. *The History of Poweshiek County, Iowa* (Des Moines: Union Historical Company, Birdsall, Williams & Company, 1880), 496–497. Leonard Fletcher Parker, *History of Poweshiek County, Iowa: A Record of Settlement, Organization, Progress and Achievement*, vol. 1 (Chicago: S.J. Clarke, 1911), 208–209.

<sup>327</sup> Obituary, *Colorado Springs Gazette*, 26 and 27 March 1927. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 26603716.

<sup>328</sup> Poweshiek Co., Iowa, Marriage Licenses B:134. In 1997 I had the privilege of meeting their daughter, Frances Stead Rouse, age 97, who gave me a saddle Bible of her grandfather (by his second wife), Rev. Lucius Carey Rouse, my great-great-grandfather (by his first wife).

<sup>329</sup> *Thomas Carter Genealogy*, 48, 81, the sole source of the date.

<sup>330</sup> No death record or burial information found; this date and burial came solely from *Thomas Carter Genealogy*, 81.

<sup>331</sup> Portage Co., Ohio, Marriages, recorded twice citing two different years: 1:367 (1823) and 1:489 (1827) (FSL DGS 4016998 images 172, 235). 1827 must be in error because their first child was born in 1825. In the first she is listed as Axy Rouse.

<sup>332</sup> N.Y. death certificate no. 6681 (*New York, U.S., Death Index, 1852–1956*, Ancestry.com).

<sup>333</sup> *Thomas Carter Genealogy*, 81.

<sup>334</sup> *Thomas Carter Genealogy*, 81, 161–163.

<sup>335</sup> *Portage County Cemeteries*, 315.

<sup>336</sup> William M. Beauchamp, *Past and Present of Syracuse and Onondaga County, New York...*, Vol. II (New York: The S.J. Clarke Publishing Co., 1908), 337. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 62538693: Sarah (Carter) Beauchamp.

<sup>337</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 71023387: Charlotte (Carter) Chafee.

- iii. Dea. GUSTAVUS "GUSTIE" ROUSE, farmer, prohibitionist, abolitionist, b. Cornwall 6 May 1800, bp. 24 May 1801; d. Cornwall 1 Jan. 1864, bur. Warren, Old Warren Center Cem. with most of his immediate family;<sup>[338]</sup> m. Warren 7 Dec. 1824, MARTHA "PATTY" CARTER, b. Warren 13 March 1801, d. Terryville, Plymouth, Conn., 28 Jan. 1886. She was a daughter of Samuel<sup>5</sup> (*Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3-1</sup>*) and Sarah (Newcomb) Carter, and second cousin of both Howard Carter, husband of Gustie's sister Achsah, and the great revivalist Charles G. Finney.<sup>[339]</sup>

Children of Gustavus<sup>5</sup> and Martha (Carter) Rouse, b. Cornwall and bp. Warren:<sup>[340]</sup>

1. *Ellen<sup>6</sup> Sophia Rouse*, b. 25 Oct. 1825, bp. 12 March 1826; d. 3 Oct. 1846.<sup>[341]</sup>
2. *Bradford Howard Rouse*, b. 10 Aug. 1828, bp. 28 Dec. 1828; d. East Cleveland, Ohio, 12 July 1914;<sup>[342]</sup> m. Richfield, Summit Co., Ohio, 19 Sept. 1850, *Elvira Welton*.<sup>[343]</sup>
3. *Martha Elizabeth Rouse*, b. 20 May 1830; bp. 31 Oct. 1830; d. 16 Oct. 1833.<sup>[344]</sup>
4. *Clarissa* (or *Clarina*) *Eveline "Eva C." Rouse*, b. 15 Feb. 1832, bp. 30 June 1832; d. Cleveland 24 July 1867;<sup>[345]</sup> m. Cornwall, 1856, *Asa Bingham*.<sup>[346]</sup>
5. *Edward Whiting Rouse*, locksmith, b. 23 Oct. 1834, bp. 10 May 1835; d. Terryville, Conn., 30 May 1887;<sup>[347]</sup> m. (1) 1863 *Mary E. Sackett*,<sup>[348]</sup> m. (2) 1865 *Elvira Fenn*.<sup>[349]</sup>

<sup>338</sup> Warren CRs, 68. FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 6203053 (Gustavus) and 6203054 (Martha).

<sup>339</sup> Warren CRs, 68. *Thomas Carter Genealogy*, 88. Sarah (Carter) Finney, his grandmother, was sister of the Carter grandfathers of Martha and Howard, second cousins of Charles G. Finney (b. Warren 1792), one of the great American revivalists of the Second Great Awakening, 1820–1840s.

<sup>340</sup> Births from *Thomas Carter Genealogy*, 88–89; baptisms from Warren CRs, 68–69.

<sup>341</sup> Warren CRs, 68. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 6203057.

<sup>342</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 78151728 (Bradford) and 78151731 (Elvira).

<sup>343</sup> *Summit County, Ohio, U.S., Marriage Records, 1840–1980*, Ancestry.com.

<sup>344</sup> Warren CRs, 69. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 6203056.

<sup>345</sup> Warren CRs, 68. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 73667360 (with clipping of death notice from *Portage County Democrat*, 31 July 1867).

<sup>346</sup> Theodore A. Bingham, *The Bingham Family in the United States, Especially of the State of Connecticut* (Easton, Pa.: The Bingham Association, 1930), 242. Donna Bingham Munger, *The Bingham Family in the United States: The Descendants of Thomas Bingham of Connecticut* (New York: The Bingham Association, 1996), Generation Seven, p. 7–22 [sic]. FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 58165139.

<sup>347</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 142114475 (Edward) and 141785199 (Elvira).

<sup>348</sup> Warren CRs, 68.

<sup>349</sup> *Litchfield Sentinel* 24 Nov. 1865 and *Waterbury American* 1 Dec. 1865. Howard W. Carter, *Descendants of Reverend Thomas Carter of Reading and Weston, Massachusetts and of Hebron and Warren, Connecticut...* (Norfolk, Conn.: the author, 1909), 88. L.S. Griggs, *Reminiscences of the Life and Character of Elam Fenn and Lydia his Wife* (Hartford: Cass Lockwood and Brainard Co., 1884), 93.

6. *Lucien Gustavus Rouse*, b. 6 Sept. 1843; d. of diphtheria at a regimental hospital near Alexandria, Va., 8 Jan. 1863.<sup>[350]</sup> Enl. 4 Aug. 1862, Co. G, 19<sup>th</sup> Regt. Conn. Vols., reassigned to 2<sup>nd</sup> Regt. Conn. Heavy Artillery.<sup>[351]</sup>
- iv. CHARLES ROUSE, bp. 15 May 1803; d. 19 Sept. 1805.<sup>[352]</sup>
- v. MARY ANN BIERCE ROUSE, b. 21 Dec. 1806; d. Portage Co., Ohio, 21 April 1891;<sup>[353]</sup> m. Ravenna 14 Dec. 1841, JOHN N. SKINNER, Portage Co. Recorder,<sup>[354]</sup> b. 3 Feb. 1804, d. Ravenna 16 Sept. 1853.<sup>[355]</sup>

(concluded)

*Allan H. Rouse (allanrouse@cox.net) has been researching his Rouse ancestry since his sophomore year of high school in Iowa City, his first English class paper being on that topic (at that time, 1955, only traced back as far as Rev. Lucius C. Rouse). He has published articles in the Association of Professional Genealogists Quarterly and has degrees from the University of Iowa (BA), Union Theological Seminary (BDiv), and American University (MA in International Relations).*

<sup>350</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 6203055. Lucien's gravestone has the name of the hospital as "Carispa Hospital," the only place this name has been found. The Warren Historical Society Museum has letters from an officer, a chaplain, and a surgeon regarding his death, and an earlier one from Lucien to his family. All are headed "Camp near Alexandria, Va." or "Hospital near Alexandria, Va." One from the surgeon of his regiment was headed "Camp 19<sup>th</sup> C.V." [Regiment 19 of the Connecticut Volunteers] who wrote 7 Jan. 1863 (the day before Lucien died) that he was visiting "the hospital where Lucien is several times a day." So, the hospital must have been in the camp where the regiment was stationed. In a letter to Lucien's father, Dr. John W. Lawton, Asst. Surgeon 19<sup>th</sup> Conn. Vol. Infantry, wrote on 7 Jan. 1863, a day before Lucien died, "I... have just seen him this morning. I regret to say I do not think him any better.... his chief trouble lies in his throat and trachea which are covered by a Diphtheritic exudation and this troubles him as to swallowing and breathing..."

<sup>351</sup> *Record of Service of Connecticut Men in the Army and Navy of the United States During the War of the Rebellion* (Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard Company, 1889), 173–174, 198, 201.

<sup>352</sup> *Genealogical Records of Austin Bearse*, 45.

<sup>353</sup> *Portage County Cemeteries*, 315; FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 175179473. She may have been named after the first wife of the husband of her cousin Irene (Rouse) Bonney, Mary Ann (Bierce) Bonney, who died two months before she was born.

<sup>354</sup> Portage County, Ohio, Marriages 2:48 (FSL DGS 4258034 image 30).

<sup>355</sup> FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 175179561. *History of Portage County, Ohio* (Chicago: Warner, Beers & Co., 1885), 315. Obituary, *The Democratic Press* (Ravenna, Ohio), 29 April 1891, p. 22.

# A Roll of Arms Registered by the Committee on Heraldry: Twelfth Part

---

(continued from 179 [2025]:115)

838. COTTER, James Laurence (1819–1899), and his brother George Sackville (1816–1863), of Belfast, Ireland; to Clark County, Ohio, James in 1847, George in 1850.

*Arms:* Quarterly: 1 & 4: Silver a chevron gules between three serpents proper; 2 & 3: Azure a fess between a fleur-de-lis in chief and a molet in base gold (Rogerson).

*Crest:* A dexter arm in armor embowed grasping a dart, all proper.

The father of the American settlers was Rogers Cotter, M.D., a retired military surgeon who settled in Toronto, Upper Canada, with his family in 1835 and was deceased by 1847. Dr. Cotter was a son of Rev. George Sackville Cotter, fourth son of Sir James Cotter, Baronet, of Rockforest, County Cork.<sup>[60]</sup> The lineage of the two American immigrant brothers, connecting them to the Irish family, was published in their own lifetime.<sup>[61]</sup>

839. DUNBAR, Adrian Ivor (1893–1977) of Weymouth, Dorset, England; to New Hudson, New York, by 1920, then to Baltimore by 1930.

*Arms:* Quarterly: 1 & 4: Gules a lion in a border silver with eight roses gules; 2 & 3: Gold three cushions in a double-tressure flowered and counter-flowered gules (Randolph).

*Crest:* A horse's head silver bridled and reined gules, a dexter hand couped fesswise proper holding the reins.

*Supporters:* Two doves royally crowned proper.

*Mottoes:* (1, over the crest) *In promptu*; (2, below the shield) *Candoris praeium honos*.

Adrian Dunbar came to the United States by way of Canada and initially took up farming. He became an American citizen in 1939

---

<sup>60</sup> Dr. Cotter is stated to have had issue in sources such as Sir Bernard Burke and Ashworth P. Burke, *A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Peerage and Baronetage*, 76th ed. (London, 1914), 508, but the issue is not given.

<sup>61</sup> *The Scotch-Irish in America: Proceedings and Addresses of the Sixth Congress* (Nashville, Tenn., 1894), 225–226, on the testimony of George Sackville Cotter, son of immigrant James Laurence Cotter of Ohio. Descendant Tom Martin of Dayton, Ohio, has assembled a significant amount of genealogical information on this family and made it available on a website (bryan-martin.net).

and was working as a handyman in the Baltimore suburbs in 1953 when he learned that he had succeeded as the 12th Dunbar baronet of Mochrum (title created 1694) upon the deaths of two cousins, the 10th and 11th baronets, within 72 hours of each other.<sup>[62]</sup> The arms are the fourteenth-century arms of the earls of Dunbar (or Lothian, or March) quartered with those of the Randolph earls of Moray.

840. REVELL, Ann (1627–1687), of Ogston, Derbyshire, wife of John Curtis; to Burlington County, New Jersey, ca. 1667.

*Arms:* Silver on a chevron gules three trefoils slipped ermine within a border engrailed sable.

*Crest:* An arm in armor embowed holding a dagger silver hilted gold between two dragon's wings gules pintled gold.<sup>[63]</sup>

The identity of Quaker immigrant Anne (Revell) Curtis was established by Aaron Goodwin and Patricia Law Hatcher in 2008.<sup>[64]</sup> Arms were confirmed and a crest granted on 10 July 1545 by William Fellowes, Norroy, to Robert Revell, Esq., of “Shorlondlegge” [Shirley], Derbyshire, great-great-grandfather of the immigrant and of her brother William Revell, Esq., of Ogston, who was the informant for an entry in the visitation of Derbyshire of 1662–63.<sup>[65]</sup> William Revell stated that his sister Anne was wife of John Curtis, gent., of “Foard,” Derbyshire (the Curtises are not in this visitation). The original 1545 patent is now in the Takamiya Manuscript Collection at Yale University's Beinecke Library.<sup>[66]</sup>

841. CHAMBERLAIN, Maj. Thomas, of Maugersbury, Gloucestershire; to Henrico County, Virginia, ca. 1670.

*Arms:* Gules an inescutcheon silver within an orle of eight molets gold.

Named, as “of Virginia,” in the visitation of Gloucestershire of 1682–83, in a pedigree for which his brother Edmund seems to

<sup>62</sup> “Death of Other Heir in London Leaves American Baronetcy,” [Washington, D.C.] *Evening Star*, 1 Feb. 1953, p. 2, col. 5 (GenealogyBank.com).

<sup>63</sup> Original patent (see below): “an arme enarmed silver betwene twoo dragons wynges guyles pintled golde holdinge in his hande a dagger the blade silver hafted and pomeled golde.”

<sup>64</sup> Aaron Goodwin and Patricia Law Hatcher, “The Ancestry of Anne (Revell) Curtis of Burlington County, New Jersey, and Derbyshire, England,” *Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey* 83 (2008): 50–56.

<sup>65</sup> *The Visitation of Derbyshire; Begun in 1662 and Finished in 1664*, ed. G. D. Squibb, Harleian Soc., new ser., 8 (London, 1989), 83–84. In an earlier edition of this visitation (*The Visitation of Derbyshire, Taken in 1662, and Reviewed in 1663* [London, 1879], 5) the arms were blazoned argent a chevron between three trefoils gules, a border engrailed sable, likely an editorial error. The 1662 visitation pedigree is only three generations, but descent from the 1545 grantee is shown in Joseph Hunter, *Familiae Minorum Gentium*, ed. John W. Clay, 4 vols., Harleian Soc., 37–40 (London, 1894–96) [hereafter *Familiae minorum gentium*], 1:399.

<sup>66</sup> Beinecke Library, Takamiya MS 127, Yale University, New Haven, Conn. (collections.library.yale.edu).

have been the informant.<sup>[67]</sup> An officer in the Henrico militia, he was later a representative to the House of Burgesses from Charles City County. The visitation pedigree names his wife Mary as “d. of Abraham Wood, of Virginia”; a 1686 Henrico deed names the same wife and her father, who was also prominent there. Chamberlain died in 1718 and appears to have left descendants by two daughters of a second wife, Elizabeth Stratton.<sup>[68]</sup>

842. BAUGH, Thomas, of Twining, Gloucestershire, to Henrico County, Virginia, 1621.

*Arms:* Gules, a fess vair between three molets silver.

*Crest:* Out of a coronet gold a talbot sejant sable.

Thomas was a grandson of Rowland Baugh, gent., of Twining, Gloucestershire, who was granted this crest in 1574. The arms and 1574 crest are found in the compound edition of the visitation of Worcester of 1682–83.<sup>[69]</sup> Thomas, grandson of Rowland, appears in one pedigree said to derive from the 1634 visitation of Worcestershire (not yet published), there stated to be “absent in Virginia.”<sup>[70]</sup> This was almost certainly the Thomas Baugh mustered at the “Colledge Land” in Henrico County in the Virginia muster of 1624/5, and there noted to have come in the *Supply* in 1620/1. This Thomas Baugh is not proved to have left descendants.<sup>[71]</sup>

843. MELLISH, Anne and Dorothy, sisters, of Badbury, Chiseldon, Wiltshire; Anne to Charleston, South Carolina, and Dorothy to St. Thomas’s Parish, South Carolina, by 1720.

*Arms:* Azure two swans in pale silver between as many flaunches ermine.<sup>[72]</sup>

*Crest:* Out of a ducal coronet gold a swan’s head and neck silver.

<sup>67</sup> *The Visitation of the County of Gloucester [1682–83]*, ed. T. Fitz-Roy Renwick and W. C. Metcalfe (Exeter, 1884), 14. The visitation has several quarterings; just the surname coat is given here.

<sup>68</sup> Jenny Chamberlain Watts, “A Chamberlain Family of Gloucestershire, England,” in *Chamberlain Association of America: Report of Annual Meetings Held in Boston, Massachusetts, September 12, 1906, and August 1, 1907* (New York, 1908), 70–77 etc. Descents can be traced from Edward III (e.g., Gary Boyd Roberts, *The Royal Descents of 900 Immigrants*, 2nd ed., 3 vols. [Boston, 2022] [hereafter Roberts, *Royal Descents of 900 Immigrants*], 1:133).

<sup>69</sup> Joseph Foster and H. W. Rylands, *Grantees of Arms . . . to the End of the 17th Century*, Harleian Soc., 66 (London, 1915) [hereafter *Grantees of Arms . . . to the End of the Seventeenth Century*], 17.

<sup>70</sup> W. C. Metcalfe, ed., *The Visitation of the County of Worcester . . . 1682 . . . 1683* (Exeter, 1883), 10–11. (Blazon given here is from this visitation, which also records an annulet for difference, but the descent is through a younger uncle of the immigrant’s father and the annulet was probably to reflect a difference not shared by the Virginian.) An Oxfordshire visitation also from 1634 does not include Thomas’s generation (*Visitations of the County of Oxford taken in the years 1566, 1574, and 1634*, ed. William Henry Turner, Harleian Soc., 5 [London, 1871], 320).

<sup>71</sup> A William Baugh of Henrico Co. in the next generation did leave descendants, but there is no evidence to support a connection; this may be the family covered in Charlotte Hughes Brown, “The Baugh Family in Virginia,” *Virginia Tidewater Genealogy* 12.4 (December 1981) and 13.1 (March 1982).

<sup>72</sup> Bernard Burke, *The General Armory of England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales* (London, 1884), 677; *The Visitation of London, anno domini 1633, 1634, and 1635*, ed. Joseph Jackson Howard



John C. Brandon established the identity and apparent royal ancestry of these sisters.<sup>[73]</sup> These two sisters are included in Hunter's *Familiae minorum gentium*,<sup>[74]</sup> a pedigree of the family of London and Ragnall, Nottinghamshire, but with an erroneous indication that they lived in New England. However a letter, dated 1771, from Anne's daughter Mary (Splatt) Gillon in Charleston to her uncle Charles Mellish, confirms the relationship of the Mellish sisters in South Carolina to the Mellishes of Badbury, Wiltshire.<sup>[75]</sup> This family, originally London merchants, is found with arms in the visitation of London of 1633–34;<sup>[76]</sup> this shows the pronomial coat for the Mellishes and also a quartering for the family of Reason of Scarcliffe, Notts., which is also ancestral to the immigrant sisters. Dorothy (Mellish) Beresford may have no extant issue, but her sister Anne seems to.

844. SWINTON, Liulf (1911–1977), of Alberta, Canada; to Montana by 1953.

*Arms:* Sable a chevron gold between three boar's heads erased close silver.

*Crest:* A boar chained to a tree proper.

*Supporters:* Two boars sable armed, bristled, and hooved gold, langued gules.

Liulf Swinton was the eldest surviving son of William Frederick Hunter Swinton of Edmonton, Alberta, who became chief of the name and arms of Swinton in 1931. Liulf immigrated to Montana by 1953 and succeeded his father as chief in 1969, at which point he became entitled to the supporters. He died in Nevada in 1977, leaving issue.<sup>[77]</sup>

The Swintons were using the boar as a heraldic emblem as early as the 13th century. The arms in their current form first appear on a seal from 1389. In 1903, they were belatedly matriculated in Lyon Register by William F. H. Swinton's uncle and predecessor as chief of the name. A photograph of the pedigree prepared in support of the matriculation can be found in Innes of Learney's *Scots Heraldry*.<sup>[78]</sup>

---

and Joseph Lemuel Chester, 2 vols., Harleian Soc. Pubs., 15, 17 (London, 1880–83) [hereafter *Visitation of London . . . 1633, 1634, and 1635*], 2:35.

<sup>73</sup> Post to Usenet newsgroup *soc.genealogy.medieval*, 24 Aug. 2010. On the royal descent see Roberts, *Royal Descents of 900 Immigrants*, 1:309–313.

<sup>74</sup> *Familiae minorum gentium*, 3:976.

<sup>75</sup> Nottingham University Library, Mellish Family papers, Me 2C 104/52, abstracted online, A2A union catalogue. See also *Victoria County History: Wilts.* 9:6–23, showing the Mellishes' tenure of the manor of Badbury in the parish of Chiseldon.

<sup>76</sup> *Visitation of London . . . 1633, 1634, and 1635*, 2:96.

<sup>77</sup> C. Mosley, ed., *Burke's Peerage, Baronetage & Knightage*, 107th ed., 3 vols. (London, 2003), 3843.

<sup>78</sup> W. R. Macdonald, *Scottish Armorial Seals* (Edinburgh, 1904), 353–354 (no. 2754a); Lyon Register 17:35 [online: ScotlandsPeople.gov.uk]; T. Innes of Learney, *Scots Heraldry*, 2d ed. (Edinburgh, 1956), plate 42.

845. ALEXANDER, Alastair Patrick Lindsay (b. 1935), of London; to Rhode Island, 1959, and California.

*Arms:* Party silver and sable a chevron and in base a crescent counterchanged, in a quarter azure a harp gold stringed silver.

*Crest:* A dexter arm in armor holding a dagger all proper.

Alastair Alexander is a son of Colonel William Sigismund Alexander and a grandson of James Alexander, 4th Earl of Caledon in the Irish peerage.<sup>[79]</sup> He came to the United States as a young man following schooling at Eton and service as a subaltern in the Irish Guards, eventually settling in San Francisco. The arms were granted in 1790 to the immigrant's great-great-great-grandfather James (later 1st Earl of Caledon) by Sir Chichester Fortescue, Ulster King of Arms.<sup>[80]</sup>

846. CASTELL, Graf Wilhelm Friedrich zu (1901–1968), of Castell, Bavaria, Germany; to Anderson, Indiana, 1927.

*Arms:* Quarterly gules and silver.

*Crest:* Atop a cap quarterly gules and silver, turned up ermine, a panache of peacock feathers proper issuing from a coronet gold.

Wilhelm Friedrich Castell, third son of Friedrich Karl, Fürst (Prince) zu Castell-Castell, came to America in 1927 and settled in Anderson, Indiana, where he was employed as an automotive engineer. He married Ella Hutt in 1930 and had three daughters and a son. William Frederick (as he was then known) died while on a visit to his German relatives in 1968.<sup>[81]</sup>

The immigrant was a member of an ancient Franconian aristocratic family which ruled the county of Castell as an imperial fiefdom from 1200 until the Holy Roman Empire was dissolved in 1806. The arms were recorded in the early 14th-century Zurich Roll,<sup>[82]</sup> although with the quarters reversed from those later used by the family. The version registered is shown among the arms of the counts and lords of the Franconian Bench of the Holy Roman Empire in Siebmacher's 1772 *Wappenbuch*<sup>[83]</sup> and used by the family to this day.

<sup>79</sup> *Debrett's Peerage and Baronetage*, 1980 ed. (London, 1980), 196–197.

<sup>80</sup> National Library of Ireland, Genealogical Office, Ulster Grants and Confirmations A:124 [online: catalogue.nli.ie/Record/vtls000529558, image 141].

<sup>81</sup> *Gothaischer Genealogischer Hofkalender*, 150th ed. (Gotha, 1913), 117; 1930 U.S. census, Anderson, Madison Co., Ind., e.d. 48-5, sheet 9B; *U.S., Reports of the Deaths of American Citizens Abroad, 1835–1974* (index and images, Ancestry.com).

<sup>82</sup> Zürcher Wappenrolle, Swiss National Museum, AG 2760 [online: e-codices.unifr.ch/de/snm / AG002760 /2r/0/].

<sup>83</sup> Johann Siebmacher, *Johann Siebmachers allgemeines grosses und vollständiges Wappenbuch*, part 6 (Nuremberg, 1772), 13.

847. FREKE, John (d. 1675), of Hinton, Dorset; to Boston, Massachusetts, ca. 1660.

*Arms:* Sable two bars and in chief three molets gold.

John Freke, attorney and merchant, immigrated to Boston about 1660 and was killed in a shipboard explosion in Boston Harbor in 1675. He was buried in the Granary Burying Ground, Boston, with an armorial gravestone bearing the arms of the family of Freke of Shroton and Hinton, Dorset, and impaling a coat representing his wife, Elizabeth Clarke.<sup>[84]</sup> In a collection of detailed pedigrees of branches of a Dorset Freke family, compiled before 1707 and printed in 1825, John Freke, son of Thomas Freke of Hinton, Dorset, is noted as “married to Elizabeth Clarke, New England,” with issue John (“dead”) and Mary.<sup>[85]</sup> This pedigree identifies the colonist’s father, Thomas, as the sixth son of Sir Thomas Freke of Shroton, Dorset (1563–1640). Sir Thomas was the head of this family in the 1623 visitation of Dorset, with many sons including Thomas, bearing the pronomial coat as given here, with other quarterings, though John Freke’s Boston tomb bore the plain arms in dexter.<sup>[86]</sup> These arms had been granted, with a crest, in 1579 by Clarenceux Cooke to Robert Freke of Iwerne Courtney, Dorset, father of Sir Thomas and great-grandfather of the immigrant.<sup>[87]</sup> John Freke left descendants in New England by his daughter Mary.

848. BOSVILLE, Elizabeth, of Gunthwaite, Yorkshire, wife of Roger Harlakenden (*Roll* #144) and Herbert Pelham (*Roll* #43); to Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1635.

*Arms:* Silver five fusils conjoined in fess gules, in chief three bear’s heads erased sable.

<sup>84</sup> The arms are drawn in *Heraldic Journal* 2 (1866):130, with a photograph at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 19154217; the stone was possibly re-engraved at an unknown date. Charles Knowles Bolton, *The Founders: Portraits of Persons Born Abroad Who Came to the Colonies in North America Before 1701*, 3 vols. (Boston, 1919–1926), 2:390–391, tentatively identified the Boston man with this Dorset family based on the arms, but he was not aware of the pedigree published in 1825 which cemented the connection. He also noted that various English Clarke families can be found matching the impaled coat, but no entitlement by these Boston Clarkes is known.

<sup>85</sup> *A Pedigree, or Genealogie, of the Family of the Frekes for Near 200 Years* [compiled by Ralph Freke, John Freke, and William Freke, completed in 1707] (Middle Hill, Worcestershire, 1825), table no. 5. These tabular pedigrees were reset and published in slightly truncated form in *The Ancestor* 10 (1904): 198–199, omitting, in the relevant pedigree, the generation of the immigrant.

<sup>86</sup> John Paul Rylands, ed., *Visitation of the County of Dorset taken in the year 1623*, Harleian Soc., 20 (London, 1885), 40–41.

<sup>87</sup> *Grantees of Arms . . . to the End of the Seventeenth Century*, 94. An eighteenth-century copy of the patent, dated 10 Aug. 1579, in the College of Arms (MS Grants 1:122) blazons the arms and crest (both new-granted) as: “sables two barres in chief three mollets gold,” with crest “a bulles head copsey sables horned with a collar & a chayne goulde.”

The daughter of Godfrey Bosvile, Esq., of Gunthwaite, Yorkshire, Elizabeth's identity and gentry ancestry have long been known.<sup>[88]</sup> She married first, in 1635, Roger Harlakenden (*Roll* #144), and came to Massachusetts with him that year. After his death, she married, in 1639/40, Herbert Pelham (*Roll* #43). She bore Pelham several children; they eventually returned to England; and she was buried with him at Mount Bures, Essex.<sup>[89]</sup>

849. WITHAM, Cuthbert, of Garforth, Yorkshire; to Virginia by 1665.

*Arms:* Gold three ravens sable debruised by a bendlet gules, a crescent for difference.

*Crest:* Out of a crest coronet gold a demi-woman proper hair disheveled and holding in her dexter hand a gem-ring gold.

Cuthbert Witham, baptized in 1638, is listed in Dugdale's 1665 visitation of Yorkshire as "a merchant in Virginia," the second son of William Witham of Garforth and Anne, daughter of John Flower of Methley. He married Lucy, daughter of Francis Lascelles of Stank Hall, in 1651.<sup>[90]</sup>

850. HOARE, Hezekiah (1608–ca. 1692), of Sidmouth, Devonshire, England; to Massachusetts by 1634.

*Arms:* Sable a two-headed eagle within a border engrailed silver.

Although the immigrant's descent from Thomas Hore of Axminster, Devon, early in the sixteenth century, was demonstrated in a 1987 article by Lyon J. Hoard, the author was unable to establish a connection to the armigerous Hores of Chagford of the same county.<sup>[91]</sup> Three years later, however, Ken Smallbone reported the discovery of a seal bearing these arms on a deed witnessed by Thomas Hore of Axminster in 1518. Mr. Smallbone contended that this artifact proved Thomas's parentage and thus linked the Hoares of Taunton, Mass., to the Chagford family.<sup>[92]</sup>

This Committee subsequently issued a statement that the evidence of this seal was insufficient to prove Thomas Hore's parentage.<sup>[93]</sup> The Committee accepts, however, that use of such an

<sup>88</sup> *Visitation of Yorkshire in the years 1563 and 1564*, ed. Charles Best Norcliffe, Harleian Soc., 16 (London, 1881), 27–30 (no arms in this ed. or the same visitation in *Visitations of the North*, Part 2, Surtees Soc., 133 [Durham, 1921], 47, 54); also *Visitation of Kent taken in the years 1619–1621*, ed. Robert Hovenden, Harleian Soc., 42 (London, 1898), 169–171 (a closely-related branch in Kent).

<sup>89</sup> On her immediate ancestry and husbands see Richardson, *Royal Ancestry*, 1:444.

<sup>90</sup> J. W. Clay, ed., *Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire, With Additions*, 3 vols. (Exeter, 1899–1917), 2:374.

<sup>91</sup> L. J. Hoard, "The English Ancestry of Hezekiah Hoar of Taunton, Massachusetts," *Register* 141 (1987): 22–33. The arms registered here were entered by the Hores of Chagford at the several visitations of Devonshire (J. L. Vivian, ed., *The Visitations of the County of Devon* [Exeter, 1895], 480).

<sup>92</sup> K. Smallbone, "The English Ancestry of Hezekiah Hoar of Taunton, Massachusetts, Part II: Proof of Medieval Ancestry through Evidence of a Seal," *Register* 144 (1990): 143–146.

<sup>93</sup> Henry L. P. Beckwith, "Heraldic Intelligence," *Register* 145 (1991): 373.

armorial seal more than a decade before the beginning of formal heraldic visitations is *prima facie* evidence of entitlement to the arms.

851. TAZEWELL, William, of London and Limington, Hampshire, b. 1690; to Northampton County, Virginia, 1715.

*Arms:* Vairy purple and ermine on a chief gules a lion passant gold.

*Crest:* A demi-lion purple holding in its paws a chaplet of eight roses gules.

*Motto:* *Ne quid nimis.*

William Tazewell was the son of James Tazewell, merchant of London as well as lord of the manor of Limington, Somerset. He and his wife Sophia, daughter of Henry Harmanson of Limington, had two sons, Littleton and John.<sup>[94]</sup>

Although the arms above were entered by William's grandfather at the 1664 visitation of London,<sup>[95]</sup> the settler's sons were evidently unaware of the fact. John's bookplate depicts a coat properly belonging to a Suffolk family named Tassell, which is also carved on the tomb of Littleton's son, Senator Henry Tazewell, at Christ Church, Philadelphia.

852. ANDREWS, John (b. 1786), of Little Lever and Rivington, Lancashire, England; to New York ca. 1792.

*Arms:* Gules on a saltire gold a saltire vert, in chief a trefoil silver for difference.

*Crest:* A Moor's head couped at the shoulder in profile proper wearing an earring silver.

The arms are painted on a manuscript pedigree of the Andrews family of Little Lever, compiled after 1793, in the records of the College of Arms. The immigrant appears in the final generation as "John Andrews of New York in America Gent."<sup>[96]</sup> Nothing firm seems to be known about his time in America.

The arms were allowed by William Dugdale, Garter, to the immigrant's great-great-great-grandfather, also named John, in 1664, based on a certificate by the head of the Andrews family of Charton, Northamptonshire, acknowledging the kinship of the Lancashire branch. The trefoil in chief was added by Dugdale to distinguish the arms from those of the senior house. This action is

<sup>94</sup> Robert Patterson Robins, "A Tentative Pedigree of the Littleton Family of Virginia," *Register* 41 (1887): 368; John Frederick Dorman, *Adventurers of Purse and Person*, 4th ed., 3 vols. in 4 parts (Baltimore, 2004–7), 3:224.

<sup>95</sup> *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, new ser., 1 (1874): 254–256; J. B. Whitmore and A. W. Hughes Clarke, ed., *London Visitation Pedigrees, 1664*, Harleian Soc., 92 (London, 1940), 134–135.

<sup>96</sup> College of Arms, MS 15 D14, 50–57, extracted by Thomas Woodcock, Norroy and Ulster, 6 July 2000 (private communication to Henry L. P. Beckwith, then Secretary of the Committee).

annotated on the College's original manuscript record of the 1664 visitation of Lancashire.<sup>[97]</sup>

853. GODDARD, William (1628–1691), of London; to Watertown, Massachusetts, 1665.

*Arms:* Quarterly: 1 & 4 – Gules a chevron vair between three crescents silver; 2 & 3 – Azure five fusils conjoined in fess between three eagle's heads erased gold.

*Crest:* A stag's head gules.

William Goddard, citizen and grocer of London, was the great-great grandson of John Goddard of Upham, who entered the arms at the 1565 visitation of Wiltshire.<sup>[98]</sup>

854. MUNRO, Alisdair Thomas Ian (1927–2014), to Maryland by 1944.

*Arms:* Gold an eagle's head erased gules encircled by a branch of laurel to dexter and of oak to sinister proper, on a chief silver an Indian hill fort proper and beneath, in letters of gold, the word Badamy; on a canton gules a representation of the silver medal presented by the East India Company for Seringapatnam, 1799.

*Crest:* An eagle close proper the Seringapatnam medal pendant from a ribbon around its neck, the dexter claw resting on an escutcheon gules charged with a representation of Badamy as in the arms gold, and in the beak a sprig of laurel.

The eldest son of Sir Thomas Torquil Munro, Bt., Alisdair was sent to school in Bethesda, Maryland, during World War II, and stayed on to graduate from Georgetown University in 1946. After service in the U.S. Army and Air Force, he went into the advertising business in New York and then, in 1969, moved to the Mad River Valley of Vermont where he was a real estate developer. Upon the death of his father in 1985, he succeeded as the 6th Munro baronet of Lindertis.

The arms were granted by the English kings of arms in 1819 to Alisdair's great-great-grandfather, Sir Thomas Munro, KCB, who was subsequently created baronet in 1825 for services in India.<sup>[99]</sup> Upon succeeding to the title, the immigrant would have added to the shield an escutcheon of the red hand of Ulster, the badge of a baronet of the United Kingdom.

<sup>97</sup> College of Arms, MS C37, 726, extracted by Woodcock, 6 July 2000. The family, but not the arms, appears in the edition of the visitation published by the Chetham Society, F. R. Raines, ed., *Visitation of the County Palatine of Lancaster . . . 1664–65* (Manchester, 1872), 8.

<sup>98</sup> Paul C. Reed and Dorothy E. Hopkins, "The Identity of Anne Gifford, Wife of Thomas Goddard: Correcting the Royal Ancestry of the Immigrant William<sup>1</sup> Goddard," *Register* 156 (2002): 131–139; G. W. Marshall, ed, *The Visitation of Wiltshire, 1623* (London, 1882), 19; W. C. Metcalfe, ed, *Visitation of Wiltshire, 1565* (Exeter, 1897), 21.

<sup>99</sup> W. H. Rylands, *Grantees of Arms Named in Docquets and Patents . . . 1687–1898*, 2 vols., Harleian Soc., 67–68 (London, 1916–17), 2:263, citing College of Arms Grants vol. 33, fol. 374.



855. LIGHTFOOT, John (ca. 1627–1682) and Philip (ca. 1641–1708), brothers, of London; to Virginia, 1660s.

*Arms:* Barry of six gold and gules on a bend sable three escallops gold.

*Crest:* A griffin's head erased gold beaked and gorged with a collar sable charged with three escallops gold.

John and Philip Lightfoot were the first and seventh sons of John Lightfoot, barrister of Gray's Inn, and grandsons of the Rev. Richard Lightfoot of Stoke Bruerne, Northamptonshire. John was a captain in the Royal Navy who came to Virginia by the late 1660s as commander of HMS *Elizabeth*. He later settled in Gloucester County. He and his wife, Elizabeth Tailor, left two sons, John and Philip. The former may have been the John Lightfoot who married Ann Goodrich in old Rappahannock County in 1696 and left a number of descendants.

Philip Lightfoot was in Gloucester County by 1671. He married Alice, daughter of Henry Corbin, and in the early 1690s settled at Teddington in Charles City County. He and Alice had two sons, Francis and Philip (ca. 1689–1748), both of whom left issue.<sup>[100]</sup>

The arms were entered by John and Philip's brother William at the last visitation of London in 1687, the immigrants appearing on the pedigree.<sup>[101]</sup> They are carved on the tombs of the immigrant Philip and his sons at Teddington.

856. ELTONHEAD, Jane (bp. 1621/22–ca. 1660), and four sisters; to Maryland and Virginia, 1640s.

*Arms:* Quarterly per fess indented sable and silver in the first quarter three roundels silver.

Five of the eight daughters of Richard Eltonhead of Eltonhead, Lancashire, and his wife Anne Sutton immigrated to Virginia and Maryland around 1640 with their husbands, where (by a total of 11 marriages) they became the ancestors of several distinguished American families.

The eldest of the five, Jane, came to Virginia with her husband Captain Robert Morrison. After his death in 1647 she married Cuthbert Fenwick, settled with him in St. Mary's County, Md, and had three sons. Agatha (1622/3–1683/4) was married three times, first to Luke Stubbins, then after his death, to Ralph Wormeley (by whom she had two sons), and finally to Sir Henry Chicheley. Eleanor, the third sister, married twice but left no issue. The fourth, Martha, and her husband Edwin Conway left a son and a daughter. Finally, the youngest, Alice, came to the colony with her first

<sup>100</sup> Joseph McMillan, "'The Honorable Philip Steptoe, Esquire,' Supposedly of Virginia," *The American Genealogist* 87 (2014): 117–123.

<sup>101</sup> *The Visitation of London Begun in 1687*, ed. T. C. Wales and C. P. Hartley, 2 vols., Harleian Soc., new ser., 16–17 (London, 2004), 1:324–326.

husband Rowland Burnham. After his death, she married Henry Corbin (by whom she had six sons and three daughters), and then Henry Creyke.<sup>[102]</sup>

The arms were entered by the immigrants' grandfather at the visitation of Lancashire in 1567, by their father at that of 1613,<sup>[103]</sup> and once again by their brother Richard in 1664.

857. WHITAKER, Robert (1703–1753) of Motcombe, Dorset, England, to Prince George's County, Maryland, by 1729.

*Arms:* Sable a fess between three mascles silver.

*Crest:* A horse passant gold.

A planter near Collington, Prince George's County, Maryland, he was a younger son of William and Susannah (Ernley) Whitaker. He and his wife Elizabeth Magruder were survived by four sons and five daughters.

The arms were granted to the immigrant's great-great-great-great-grandfather,<sup>[104]</sup> Stephen Whitaker, in 1560/1 and again in 1574/5,<sup>[105]</sup> and entered at the 1621 and 1677 visitations of Dorset.<sup>[106]</sup> The continuous use of the arms in this family is attested by monuments, tombs, and other physical evidence covering the period between the grant and Robert Whitaker's arrival in Maryland.

858. BUFKIN, Henry (b. ca. 1606) and Leven (b. 1634), uncle and nephew, of Barcombe, Sussex; to Virginia by 1651.

*Arms:* Gold a chevron azure between three esquire's helms proper [or azure].

*Crest:* On a crest coronet gold a falcon rising silver beaked and belled gold, jessed gules.

These arms were confirmed and the crest granted to Leven Bufkin, M.P., by Robert Cooke, Clarenceux King of Arms, in February 1576/77.<sup>[107]</sup> Two of his descendants came to Virginia in the 17th

<sup>102</sup> F. R. Raines, ed., *Visitation of the County Palatine of Lancaster 1567*, Chetham Soc. 81 (Manchester, 1870), 119; F. R. Raines, ed., *Visitation of the County Palatine of Lancaster 1613*, Chetham Soc. 82 (Manchester, 1871), 115; F. R. Raines, ed., *Visitation of the County Palatine of Lancaster 1664–65*, pt. 1, Chetham Soc. 84 (Manchester, 1872), 103.

<sup>103</sup> The blazon in the published edition of the 1613 visitation erroneously has the first quarter charged with an "ogress," i.e., a black roundel on a black background. Clearly the 1567 and 1664 blazons are correct.

<sup>104</sup> As demonstrated by documentary and historical evidence provided to the Committee by the applicant for registration, Capt. Alexander Whyte Whitaker, USN (Ret.).

<sup>105</sup> *Grantees of Arms . . . to the End of the Seventeenth Century*, 274

<sup>106</sup> John Paul Rylands, ed., *The Visitation of the County of Dorset, 1623*, Harleian Soc. 20 (London, 1885), 97; G. D. Squibb, ed., *The Visitation of Dorset 1677*, Harleian Soc., 117 (London, 1977), 74–75.

<sup>107</sup> *Grantees of Arms . . . to the End of the Seventeenth Century*, 39. The arms were confirmed to his grandson Leven at the 1633–34 visitation of Sussex, with the addition of a crescent for difference (W. B. Bannerman, ed., *Visitation of Sussex*, Harleian Soc., 53 [London, 1905], 188–189). This Leven was the brother and father of the two immigrants.

century, his grandson Henry and his great-grandson Leven. Henry was in the colony by 1651 and may have died there. Leven arrived in Nansemond County by 1672 and perhaps as early as 1664, where he became a leader of the Quaker community. He married Dorothy Newby in 1688 and had two sons, Leven and Ralph, both of whom left issue.<sup>[108]</sup>

859. IRONMONGER, William (b. ca. 1631), and siblings Francis (bp. 1635) and Eleanor, of Donnington, Berkshire; to Gloucester County, Virginia, by 1651.

*Arms:* Sable on a chevron gold between three boars passant silver three falcon's heads erased sable.

The immigrants were the sons and daughter of Samuel Ironmonger of Donnington, Berkshire, and his wife Bridget Corderoy (*q.v.*, no. 885). They came to Virginia with their aunt and uncle, Anna (*née* Corderoy) and Richard Bernard. William Ironmonger married Elizabeth Jones but apparently had no children. Francis and his wife Elizabeth left a daughter, while Eleanor and her husband Robert Jones also left issue.<sup>[109]</sup> The arms were entered by the immigrants' great-grandfather, William Iremonger of Goldingsfield, at the 1565 visitation of Berkshire, and again by their grandfather in 1623.<sup>[110]</sup>

860. EXNER, Heinrich Franz Theodor Alexander (1913–1985), of Berlin, Germany, and Hamilton, Ontario, Canada; to Florida, 1974.

*Arms:* Azure, Samson silver, with robe and headscarf gold, slaying the lion gold, armed silver.

*Crest:* From a coronet gold three ostrich feathers silver and azure.

Heinrich (Henry) Franz Theodor Alexander Exner immigrated from Germany to Canada in 1951; he settled in retirement in DeLand, Florida in 1974. His patrilineal ancestry is traced back to the town of Greiffenberg, Silesia [now Gryfów Śląski, Poland], in the 16th century, migrating to Berlin in the 19th century. Balthasar Exner (1576–1624), poet and counselor to the Dukes of Teschen, was most likely an ancestral first cousin. He, and others of the surname from early modern Silesia, are recognized among numerous families with different surnames bearing the ancient Polish *herb* or clan arms of “Samson–Watta”—depicting Samson slaying the lion—since the Middle Ages.<sup>[111]</sup>

<sup>108</sup> Paul C. Reed, “English Ancestry of Leven Bufkin of Virginia,” *The American Genealogist* 84 (2010): 29–45.

<sup>109</sup> Paul C. Reed, “The Royal Descent of the Bernard, Corderoy, and Ironmonger Families of Virginia,” *The American Genealogist* 73 (1998): 181–193, 294–311.

<sup>110</sup> *The Four Visitations of Berkshire*, ed. Harry Rylands, 2 vols., Harleian Soc., 56–57 (London, 1907–8), 1:39, 101.

<sup>111</sup> Herman J. Hermann, *Genealogie und Heraldik bürgerlicher Familien Österreich-Ungarns*, 2 vols. (Vienna, 1902), 2:324–25; Adam Heymowski, “Les armes au Samson en Pologne et en Hongrie,”

861. DOMVILLE, Margaret (ca. 1607–ca. 1667), widow of Richard Hatton, of Lymm, Cheshire, and London; to St. Mary's Co, Maryland, 1650.

*Arms:* Azure a lion silver collared gules.

*Crest:* Two lion's gambes erased and embowed silver.

Margaret's identity and royal descent were established by Nathan W. Murphy in 2015.<sup>[112]</sup> She came to Maryland about 1649 as a widow with several (Hatton) children; at the time, her late husband's brother Thomas Hatton was secretary of the Maryland Colony. (Thomas would return to England and die in the last battle of the Civil War.) Margaret married, second, Richard Banks, while living in Maryland. Richard and Thomas Hatton were sons of the Rev. Robert Hatton, rector of Lymm, which was the longtime seat of the Domvilles, old Cheshire gentry. The Domville arms were recorded along with quarterings for Hawarden and Lymme at the Cheshire visitations of 1580 and 1663, but the connections implied by those quarters are not readily traceable in the known pedigree.<sup>[113]</sup> Margaret's grandfather appears on the pedigree submitted for the 1580 visitation.<sup>[114]</sup> Margaret herself is shown with the annotation "remarried to Banks" on an extended pedigree of the Domvilles of Lymm in Ormerod's *History of Cheshire*.<sup>[115]</sup>

(to be continued)

---

in *Mélanges Offerts à Szabolcs de Vajay à l'Occasion de son Cinquantième Anniversaire* (Braga, 1971), 315–320, at 316.

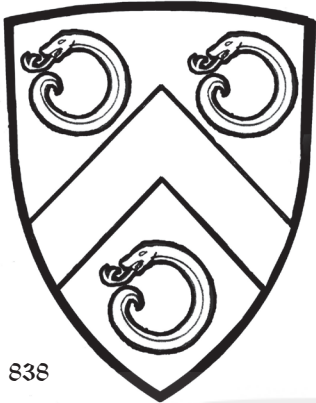
<sup>112</sup> Nathan W. Murphy, "Origin and Royal Decent of Margaret<sup>1</sup> Domville, Wife of Richard Hatton, of Lymm, Cheshire, and of Richard<sup>1</sup> Banks of Maryland," *The American Genealogist* 87 (2014–15): 226–235, 285–298.

<sup>113</sup> Margaret's royal descents come through non-heiresses of other old Cheshire families (Warburton and Carrington).

<sup>114</sup> *The Visitation of Cheshire . . . 1580*, ed. J. P. Rylands, Harleian Soc., 18 (London, 1882), 82.

<sup>115</sup> George Ormerod, *History of the County Palatine and City of Chester*, 1st ed., 3 vols. (London, 1819), 1:436–437.

Cotter



838

Dunbar



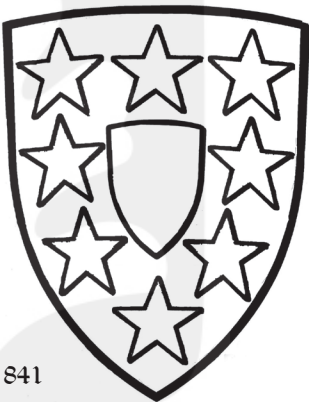
839

Revell



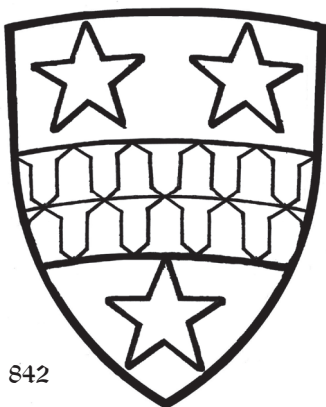
840

Chamberlain



841

Baugh



842

Mellish



843

Swinton



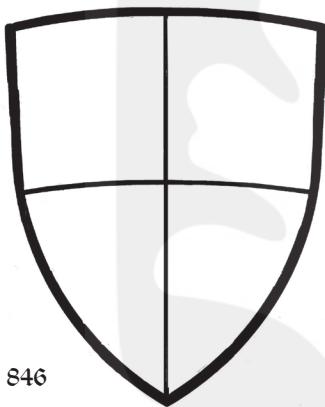
844

Alexander



845

Castell



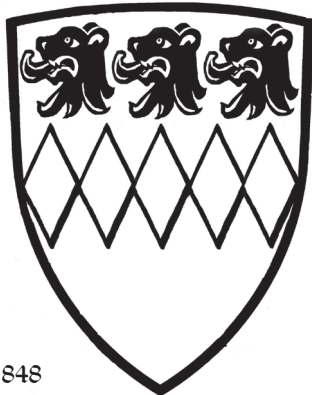
846

Freke



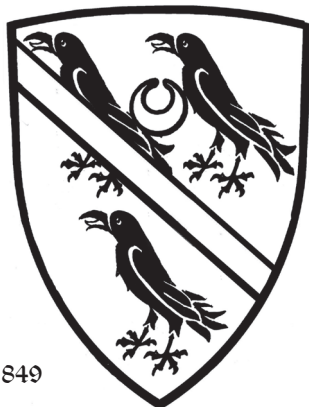
847

Bosvile



848

Witham



849



Hoare



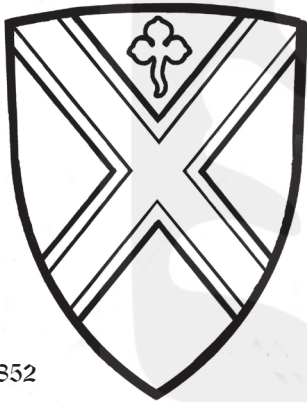
850

Tazewell



851

Andrews



852

Goddard



853

Alunro



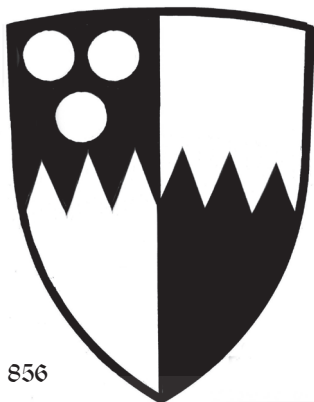
854

Lightfoot



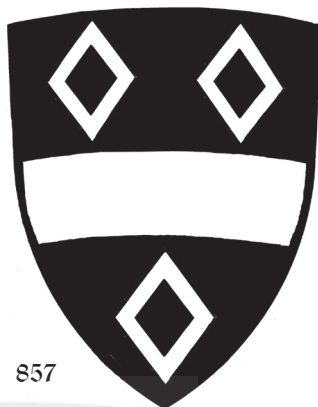
855

Eltonhead



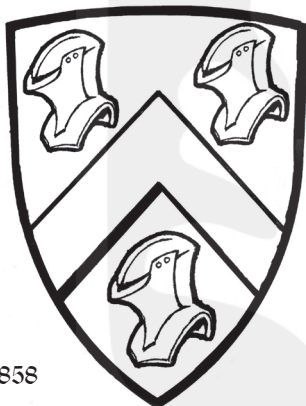
856

Whitaker



857

Bufkin



858

Ironmonger



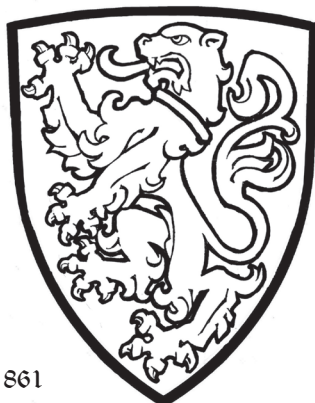
859

Exner



860

Dombville



861

# Celebrating the 250th Anniversary of the American Revolution

*We've got your back for Revolutionary War research!*

## Databases on AmericanAncestors.org

---

- Boston Tea Party Participant Biographies
- Connecticut: Society of the Cincinnati
- Daughters of the American Revolution: Patriots of Color, 1712–1888
- Index of Revolutionary War Pensioners, 1800–1900
- Massachusetts: Revolutionary War Pensioners' Receipts, 1799–1807 & Massachusetts: Revolutionary War Pensioners' Receipts, 1827–1836
- Massachusetts: List of Pensioners
- Massachusetts: Society of the Cincinnati
- Weymouth, MA: Revolutionary War Soldiers and Sailors, 1775–1783

## American Ancestors Publications

---

- *Biographies of Original Members and Qualifying Officers—Society of the Cincinnati in the State of Connecticut* (edited by J. Michael Phelps)
- *The Loyalists of Massachusetts and the Other Side of the American Revolution* (reprint of James Henry Stark's 1907 work with new foreword, coming soon)
- *Massachusetts Privateers of the Revolution* (reprint of Gardner Weld Allen's 1927 work with new foreword, coming soon)
- *Portable Genealogist: Getting Started with Revolutionary War Records* (by Ann G. Lawthers)
- *Rhode Island Town Meeting Records During the American Revolution* (by Jolene Roberts Mullen, coming soon)

## Archived Online Lectures

---

- Applying to Revolutionary War Lineage Societies (presented by Chief Research Officer Lindsay Fulton)
- Researching Black Patriots and Loyalists During the Revolutionary Era (presented by researcher Danielle Rose)
- Spilling the Tea: Researching Boston Tea Party Patriots (presented by Chief Research Officer Lindsay Fulton)
- Come Join the Revolution: Applying to the National Society Daughters of the American Revolution (presented by genealogist Kathy Kaldis)

## A Resource for Your Future

Don't have your estate plan in place and don't know where to start?

American Ancestors has partnered with FreeWill to give our community access to a free estate planning tool. In just 20 minutes, you can create a plan that gives you peace of mind, knowing the people you love and the causes you care about are protected well into the future.

To start your free plan, please visit [www.FreeWill.com/AmericanAncestors](http://www.FreeWill.com/AmericanAncestors)

If you have questions about this resource, please contact Ted MacMahon, Chief Advancement Officer, [tmacmahon@nehgs.org](mailto:tmacmahon@nehgs.org), 617-549-0300.



# Research Getaway in Boston

## Technology in Family History

August 14–16, 2025

Let our expert genealogists help you make the most of technology in your family history research. Includes a tour of the new American Ancestors Research Center, one-on-one consultations with our expert genealogists, an overview of our collections, and a lecture on using our library catalog and digital library.